

A scenic landscape photograph featuring a vibrant rainbow arching over a series of lush green hills. The foreground is filled with dense green foliage and trees, with some branches framing the top and sides of the image. The sky is overcast with soft, grey clouds. The overall mood is peaceful and hopeful.

I AM SHARING

Thoughts, Experiences and Learning
About Love and Service

Andrew N. Skadberg, Ph.D.

Copyright © 2009 Andrew N. Skadberg

All Rights Reserved

This version of this book is available for free.

Some extensive quotations have been shared and credit for the sources have been given. However, if concerns arise about copyright, this material is being provided without personal monetary gain, and shared as a contribution to the better of humanity, and given totally in the spirit of love.

To learn more about the author you can visit the following online resources

www.solomonsource.com

iamsharing.ning.com

www.experientialuniversity.blogspot.com

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements	7
Dedication	8
Prologue	9
The Golden Rule—An Epiphany	9
Love Comprehension Experience!	9
Inspiration for I Am Sharing	10
I Am Sharing	11
Making My Mission Real	11
Introduction	15
Dedications	18
Tribute to Marvel Skadberg	21
Tribute to Marvin Skadberg	24
Tribute to Laurie Skadberg	29
Part I. Philosophies, Early Experiences and Thoughts	33
25 Things About Me—an exercise from Facebook	33
Thirty years to tell this story	35
The Bottle And I-A Poem from 1981	39
You, Me, Us, Them-lyrics to a song	40
Realization of Self Love	41
How to Live	45
Part II. Some Experiences and Family Influences	50
Laurie´s Angel	50
Andy Discovers an Angel—the beginning of a beautiful Love Story	55
Love Found	58
Heart Songs—A Letter to Martha	60
Love Beckons—A Real Love Story	61
Part III. Essays, Journal Entries and Blogs	66
On Scarcity	66
Stuff Sculptures—A meandering Stream of Consciousness	67
Converting the Media—More Trickling Streaming	74
Work, Work, Work	76
Notice?	79
Re-Ally, - Reality, Realize	80
Allowing	82

Table of Contents—continued . . .

God First	82
Logical Synchronicity	83
My Breath	84
Age of Experientialism	84
Are things more valuable than people?	85
What am I noticing?	88
Disempowering the obstacles	89
We Know	89
What? - A poem	89
The Will to Live—An Unsung “Miracle Man”	90
Thoughts on Thoughts	93
It’s time to Wake Up!	94
Thoughts on Thoughts and Sex	95
Do Good—More Consciousness Streaming	97
Hearts Beating the Dream of Love	99
New Ideas	100
Thinking, light, nature, truth, prayer	101
The Truth	103
A Message from My Source	104
One on One	105
Fear, Growth, Courage, Freedom	106
Part IV. The Process of Transformation	112
My Burning Bush	112
Calling Forth the Clouds	116
Discovering My Purpose	118
Is there a solution? The valuing of “things and people”.	122
Smash the Idea of Scarcity	125
Expanding Universe in All Directions	125
Reading list—how to reprogram a mind and awaken to be-ing	125
Why Breath?	127
Breathing—and Breath	127
Change you moods, change your life & Conscious Deep Breathing (CDB)	133
Four Poems—The Weevil, Aspect, DNA, Born Again	134

Table of Contents—continued . . .

Part V. Some History and Various Thoughts and Realizations—Important	
Concepts Realized from My Professional Life	138
Andy Archives—Flashback to My Early Entrepreneurial Days	139
Science, Logic, Universal Mind, Synchronicity	142
The Paradox of Technology—New Science & Hyperspectral Sensors	144
New Technologies and Systematic Approaches for	
Environmental Application	147
What are we doing here?	151
Don't hold your breath—A comment to an online discussion	
for protection of Brazil	155
Tribute to Dr. Richard Ewing, Vice President for Research	
at Texas A&M University	156
Part VI. Towards practical solutions—a purpose to all these thoughts	
and experiences	158
Executive Summary of Solomon Source—Rural Revitalization	
& Empowerment Strategy	158
Guiding Principle 1) Systems Thinking—Understanding Context	164
The Duality—Engineered “systems” and people	166
The Context, or Opportunity Space—The Rural Urban Nexus	169
Guiding Principle 2) Focusing Energy—Creative Synchronicities	
- the Mandala / Lotus Flower Metaphor	173
Guiding Principle 3) Creating Systems that Serve People:	
The Infrastructure Serving People Model and Success Across Scales	176
Guiding Principle 4) Extracting Knowledge and Converting	
(idea creation and development)	183
Guiding Principle 5) Grounding Education Principle: Experiential-	
Service Model—Next Generation Education	185
Transition Step: Functional—The Puzzle—A Conceptual Model	
with Practical Implications	187
Conclusion: The Big Picture a Conceptual Summary	189
Part VII. Other Authors Inspired Works	193
Our Star Power—From Ra, L/L Research	194

Table of Contents—continued . . .

Changing the World	198
Our Greatest Fear—Marianne Williamson	199
Love 1 Corinthians 13	199
Albert Schweitzer, several essays	200
The Wonder Child—Emmet Fox	206
Divan Jevela—Rebindrath Tagore	212
The Power of Your Thoughts—Benjamin Disraeli	213
A Validation—A voice from the Past	213
Appendix A. More on I Am Sharing	215
Appendix B. Ecotourism Consulting International	223

Acknowledgements

To my wife Martha Elizabeth. To my children
who motivate and inspire me to do Good.

To my friend John, who invited
me to assist with my first “real”
book, that allowed me to believe
that I could get my own book
completed. To Tom, for assisting
me to discover internal issues that
prevented me from having the courage
to just Share. To all my family and
friends who have made this such an
Interesting adventure.

Dedication

To the One—in gratitude
for this experience we call Life.

In the belief that I can provide some benefits
to the greater whole of creation.



Prologue

The golden rule - An Epiphany

January 6, 2009

Today I was walking down the street and it hit me like a bolt. The Golden Rule - "Do unto others as you would have done unto you", is not a rule really, it's a law. A law of existence.

Whatever I hold in my thoughts or speak in my words or do in my actions to another flows back to me - maybe multiplied. It is the basis of the universe.

The Love Comprehension Experience!

December 24, 2008

When my brother Mark learned of my finding my soul-mate he said "Andy, focus on the Love and everything else will fall in place". I believe this is one of the most profound and impact-full things we can do.

The other day I did an exercise. I began thinking about how much love I have for one person. Then I thought about another, and another, and another. At the same time I brought the feeling I have for the person into my experience. That feeling from my heart. I even thought

about those people who are not in my life that I still love deeply and profoundly. In fact, as I felt the love, I realized that for each person the breadth and depth of the love I felt to be boundless. Then I expanded the exercise as I thought about people whom I haven't met that I want to share in the peace and joy and abundance that I experience. Those people whom might be suffering in whatever form.

I have learned suffering is transitory and not ultimately necessary, except to push me toward Love. So it too is good!

Then I expanded my "Love Comprehension Experience" to all the living things that make my experience here on the planet so incredible: the air, wind, birds, insects, flowers, rocks, water, the planet, the cosmos, etc, etc., etc. It helped me realize that the capacity I have for Love is boundless. And, if I send boundless love out, by Law, it is reflected back. So I really am absolutely, beyond comprehension, immersed and supported by infinite Love. WOW! If that is the case, why would I be afraid? Silly Andy! Just focus on the Love and everything will be perfect, as it already was until I began to think differently. Imagine if a whole bunch of people began "paying attention" like this?

Inspiration for I Am Sharing

The idea for I Am Sharing, as a collaborative network (like Facebook), came to me one month after my father passed. The concept I believe is a direct outgrowth from my Ph.D. dissertation entitled "Nature Tourism in Cyberspace: an Examination of Its Geography and Character in the Network", which is a research topic I have been pursuing since about 1997. I also believe the initial program for my conscious experience of "I Am" occurred in 1979, and this story is shared later in this book under the title of "Thirty Years to Tell this Story" (p. 35).

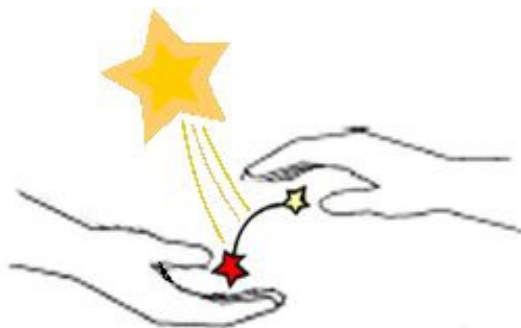
Included in Appendix A is more description of the I Am Sharing network concept, but for the purposes of introducing what this book is about I will include what is posted as an introduction at the IAmSharing "alpha" Ning network (<http://iamsharing.ning.com>)

Sharing is Good! We learn this when we are children. And, the Great "I Am" shares abundantly. Do you want to share?

All We have to do is SHARE! What's Your Story? We've all got one. So what's

up? What are You proud of? Who are You proud of? Who helped You get here? What are You doing? What are You here to do? Where are you going?

What is your dream? Have you written it down? How can something manifest



if you don't envision it and then express it? Of course a dream can evolve too, so don't think you're locked in.

I Am Sharing

This first section of this book includes some details about my lessons learned, philosophies of life, or relates personal experiences and the impacts of some of the most important people in my life. These are intimate *Sharings*, and often times I'm not concerned about being grammatically correct. I Share it here to give the reader an idea of who I am and how I come to understand how to live, and also to Share my joy for living, that has at times, come through a great deal of struggle and pain. On the other hand, I have been so blessed in this life, experiencing an uncountable number of things, and Sharing Love with some of the most incredible souls, especially Gaia.

Making My Mission Real

When I first created the I Am Sharing collaborative network outline, I realized that I had never written my personal mission statement. This seemed like a huge oversight. I don't know how many mission statements I had created for other projects and organizations. Even though I had had in my mind an idea of what my mission, or purpose was since about 1987, which came as the result of an experience on a canoeing trip on the St. Croix river, I had never put that statement down in written word. So, upon the passing of my father, I decided it was time to express "my purpose" in writing. The following is the evolution of this idea from the first statement prepared for the original I Am Sharing outline in 2007, and the final statement that was inspired by the materials from Ra in the Law of One Series from the L/L Research group, and much other research and discovery into other esoteric, metaphysical, occult and spiritual avenues.

My Mission:

To be of Service to Others and make a Positive impact in the world, with an ultimate aim to contribute to world peace and an evolution of Human-kind.

The ways that I will fulfill my mission is by:

- Each day strive to be the best "Andy" that I can be.
- Always believe in expanding "possibilities".
- Work to expand people's awareness of our relationship to the natural world.
- In pragmatic and tangible ways create opportunities for people to experience the out-of-doors and the company of other people through experiential tourism.
- Discovering and empowering the potential of technologies to facilitate these opportunities.

The above is more “pragmatic” mission and fits into a more mundane and traditional world view. From what I have learned in the last three years, is that our knowledge of who and what we are as “humans” is way too limited. To that end, I have expanded my mission statement to include this new understanding of who and what I TRULY am. Below is the current Mission Statement posted at I Am Sharing as a result of three years of intensive spiritual work (I have been on a spiritual path for over twenty-eight years). The foundation of this philosophy is the discovery of the Law of One.

My Mission

To be a Conscious instrument of "I AM" for peace, Love and harmony by serving others and the planet utilizing ego-less awareness, Conscious Deep Breathing, sharing my insights and knowledge with integrity and honesty through open communication using the channels of Learn/Teach and Teach/Learn via Love/Light - Light/Love.

In the last few months I have had the great fortune to come in contact with some very wise and powerful beings. Here is a message I shared with one of them when he alluded to the fact that I had a very strong motivation to make the world a better place for my kids, and all children. I have made the statement for years that I believed our future is dependent on the children, however, I believe it is my job (realized much more clearly in the last year) to try to

leave them with some tools to work with based on my time here on Gaia. In my work I refer to this concept as building a bridge from the current socio-economic paradigms of the existing world, to the world that I believe Spirit is ushering in in the near future, and this relates to humanity ascension associated with 2012.

Here is the message that I sent to my friend.

Dear Don,

How did you know, about my kids and my desire to change the world? Here is a quote from my father's memorial/tribute:

About 1 ½ year ago I found myself getting tremendously sad at the thought of my children facing the “age of enlightenment” – when the reality of the problems of the world start pressing down on them. I found myself slipping into that dreaded state of desperate resignation – what could I possibly do to make it better?- the problems seem insurmountable. . . . but then a thought came to me about what I could do about it. What I realized is that I can try to change the world. I don’t care if people think it’s grandiose or pompous to think or believe this. Either way it will be better. . . if I make a difference, great! If I don’t, at least I died trying. I think both Mom and Dad did that in their lives.
(<http://iamsharing.ning.com/profiles/blogs/tribute-to-marvin-skadberg>)

Then on 10/1/07 I wrote this in my journal - I remember where I was when these thoughts came to me:

Realized that the reason things haven't changed in the world is that no one has just simply made the decision to change them in a big way (e.g. Mother Theresa, Norman Borlaug, Mahatma Ghandi, MLK).

- I Am making that decision and working towards a common sense set of solutions.
- We have the tools and the necessary resources, we just need to "make it happen"! (my cousin Keith coined this term in the 1980's).
- God Help Me?!
- I can do this. The reason I have the desire is because this is what I am supposed to do.

- I see this vision with clarity because the time has come to solve problems (today I would say seize the opportunity).
- I BELIEVE!! I KNOW WE WILL SUCCEED!! GOD WANTS US TO MAKE THIS HAPPEN.
- IT IS UP TO US AND GOD IS AT OUR AID.
- We will draw the necessary resources to get this done. Don't focus on what might go wrong, only focus on success. We are proceeding in a CERTAIN way. The time has come.

Some appropriate quotes from *Law of Success* by Paramahansa Yogananda:

“And your work can only be called a “success” when in some way it benefits your fellowman” (p.6).

“Tune yourself with the creative power of Spirit. You will be in contact with the Infinite Intelligence that is able to guide you and solve all problems. Power from the dynamic Source of your being will flow uninterruptedly so that you will be able to perform in any sphere of activity.

You should sit in silence before deciding about any important matter, asking the Father for His blessings. Then behind your power is God’s power; behind your mind, His mind, behind your will, His will. When God is working with you, you cannot fail; every faculty you possess will increase in power. When you do your work with the thought of serving God, you receive his blessings. . . .So long as you work to please God, all cosmic forces will harmoniously assist you (p. 34).



Introduction

This book is a sharing of my Self. It is a partial validation of the strange and wondrous journey of my life. In many respects, I feel that each day as an incredible awakening seems to be occurring that, even though I have had a full and spectacular experience so far, it still has just begun.

Here you will find a collection of some of the most intimate writings of my life. Many years ago my mother suggested that I journal. I did not heed her advise – until after she passed. Since then I have found great pleasure and solace in my journaling. In actuality they contain a great deal of my mental meanderings associated with my work. The compilation of these materials in a number of books are still in process. For many years my work, or job that I was paid to do, demanded of my time in such a way that I didn't have the luxury of organizing them all together in one place. I have about six books partially written on my computer. This situation has not been rectified totally. However, earlier in this year I did write an executive summary of those works entitled "A Vision to Transform the World". Part of that summary is included in Part VI *Towards Practical Solutions—a Purpose to all these Thoughts and Experiences*.

This book, however, does satisfy a long time dream to write a book. Every other book that I began to write took on a condescending quality, which bothered me since I know that my experiences and insights are no better than any other persons, they are simply my process. To that end, and after assisting a friend bring his book to the world, entitled "When Love Guides Your Thoughts", which he requested that I publish under my name, I realized it was time for me to write my first book.

The title “I Am Sharing” came as inspiration one month after my father passed. That began the ideas for the creation of an online resource which I call a “collaborative network”. You will find more details about that in Appendix A. All of the materials that you find in this book have been extracted from the “alpha” version of I Am Sharing (<http://iamsharing.ning.com>).

The first part of this book does not include much from my occupational work, although, as those who live or work with me will likely attest, it is difficult for me to separate “me” from “my work”. I have never met anyone who does the type of work that I do. In a way I am an artist, but I don’t paint, or sculpt, or work with wood. This has not allowed me to identify my gifts with any “traditional” contemporary artistic expression. So, for most of my life I pursued my work in a sort of professional obscurity. Applying it in bits and pieces as “applied works” with those people I could Serve as an educator.

All this is to say that I have tried to emphasize personal thoughts, inspirations, poetry but sometimes I break this trend. The times that I have done this is apparently because I feel that what I needed to share elaborated upon in the piece relates to this bridge between myself and the rest of the world.

Thirty years since I had a profound experience (Thirty Years to Tell This Story p. 35), and realized the inter-connectedness between myself and the whole world, I have at this juncture (age 49) re-discovered that I am one with all life in the world (and the cosmos), not only spiritually but for practical purposes in this world. After much searching, and experiences, I see my purpose here to simply to Love and Serve all beings that I encounter, and not just human. I have been greatly inspired by Albert Schweitzer’s philosophy of “Reverence for Life” of which my friend Desmond Green introduced me to.

My path has been guided so gently and lovingly by not only nature, but the wind, the sun, the cosmos, and water. Gaia, this wonder spirit we call Earth has been so generous with me to help me to appreciate her beauty. It is so present in my life – it always has been since I was a little boy. But it became even more so after I discovered what my purpose was in this world when I was a Leisure Studies student at Iowa State University. In Appendix B you will find the document that describes “My Dream”, to create an international ecotourism consulting company – I recommitted myself to that dream in 2008 when left academia, after my boss and mentor Dr. Richard Ewing passed in Dec. 2007. However, the scope of that ecotourism consulting endeavor has expanded significantly. The name of this endeavor is Solomon Source,

but there are additional aspects that are at this moment developing very nicely for what I now call the “rural revitalization and empowerment strategy” (RRES).

I have found all the best examples of how we could be, how we could have created our “human world” by the reflections, the perfections, the harmonies that I see exhibited throughout the natural world. For much of my life one of my most present questions (in my own thoughts) was “why did we make it like this?” Only recently have I really come to appreciate the importance of this question. The stimulus was a result of the contradiction I observe in our apparent “conflict” with each other and in our interactions with the natural world. As I walk cities and towns of concrete, I find a great discrepancy between “our constructions” and the natural world. But I do not observe those same polarities, conflicts, or disharmonies in nature

However, this is a digression, which unfortunately is the way my mind works. I will beg pardon for these mental meanderings, because you will find that I have not edited these out – on purpose.

Here I have decided to share my most intimate experiences and thoughts on life. I am sure that I may offend some people’s sensibilities, but to tell you the truth, I don’t really care. I don’t think this is because I am not considerate of others – I really am. It just seems to me that the time has come for men to open up their hearts, something that I believe is rare in the world (at least in the cultures that I have been exposed to) – and which has been very much a contributor to much of the pain and strife. So I have decided to bear my soul and heart with people in order to blaze a new trail. I have discovered a few times in my life that I just have to jump off a cliff and take a risk, trusting that that which brought us here is really making sure that all aspects of our existence are being supported, even though in the “human experience” there seems to be evidence to the contrary - but this evidence is really just smoke in mirrors.



Dedications

Since this is my (and my families) book, I am including the inspirational “Sharings” from both of my parents memorial services, a poem to my sister Laurie who has been an inspiration for my transformations but also my newest “guiding light”, my wife Martha. Of course my children are the reasons I do what I do, but their poetic dedications will be included in future books.

I admit that these may be fairly verbose, but all come from inspiration. When I feel compelled to write something upon awakening (I think a time when we are much closer to our personal Truth), usually early in the morning, I try to avoid editing. So I will include them in total here, however, after reflecting over the last couple of years I could probably have said in a single sentence the most important lesson I learned from my parents when I was a child: “do unto others as you would have done unto you”. I know it was Jesus who stated this most profound vision. I am so glad that Jesus shared it with us, but it was my parents who taught me what it meant, by the lives they lived. And my life has been a firm affirmation of this fact.

In my life I have come to understand that I don’t always know what is best for me, to grow to be what the One intended me to be. I tend to not want to experience pain, but because I have learned many wrong ideas from the world, my greatest lessons and discoveries of my own heart have sometimes come with significant pain. Maybe because I have closed part of my heart not knowing that is where the great truth lies. More recently I came across the lyrics to a

wonderful song by the Moody Blues that I have heard innumerable times that expounds on the magic of these words and the magic of this Universe we live in. The lyrics are poignant and point to the mystery and mystical nature of things. Since my father's passing in 2007, I have discovered the most amazing things. What I have concluded is my current philosophy of life, is that consciousness is everything, and a gift from One. There is no such thing as separation (except the word, and concept), and everything is perfect.

We are each conscious beings, all connected into an incredibly wondrous, magical universe that works through waves of energy (and pure potentiality) that are manifested through thought and fueled by our feelings. I believe my positive, passionate, Loving feelings come directly from Source (or God). And my job here, is to pursue my dreams and passions and to work to experience, and inspire happiness and do all in my power to help everyone have access to the same. At the same time we need to care for the Earth!

"The Voice" - the Moody Blues.

Won't you take me back to school
I need to learn the golden rule
Won't you lay it on the line
I need to hear it just one more time
Oh won't you tell me again
Can you feel it
Won't you tell me again
Tonight
Each and every heart it seems
Is bounded by a world of dreams
Each and every rising sun
Is greeted by a lonely one
Oh won't you tell me again
Can you feel it
Oh won't you tell me again
Tonight
'Cos out on the ocean of life my love
There's so many storms we must rise above
Can you hear the spirit calling
As it's carried across the waves

You're already falling
It's calling you back to face the music
And the song that is coming through
You're already falling
The one that it's calling you

Make a promise take a vow
And trust your feelings it's easy now
Understand the voice within
And feel the changes already beginning
Oh won't you tell me again
Can you feel it
Won't you tell me again
Tonight

And how many words have I got to say
And how many times will it be this way
With your arms around the future
And your back up against the past
You're already falling it's calling you
On to face the music
And the song that is coming through
You're already falling
The one it's calling is you

Each and every heart it seems
Is bounded by a world of dreams
Each and every rising sun
Is greeted by a lonely one
Won't you tell me again
Can you feel it
Oh won't you tell me again
Tonight

Tribute to Marvel Skadberg



Marvel and Marvin Skadberg

October 6, 1932 – August 21, 2004

Note: this is an unedited version of what I shared on Sept. 11 2004 at Marvel's memorial service at the Unitarian Universalist Fellowship in Ames, Iowa.

I have been accused of not being very organized when my thoughts come out. In that way I think I'm a lot like Mom. So I'll start with a little disclaimer about this upcoming sharing. Some are just statements, some are ramblings, but I purposely didn't refine my ideas too much because they came to me in inspiration. So if they don't make a lot of sense, don't fret they probably are not something to spend too much time trying to figure out.

I've been pondering what to say for the last couple of weeks—hoping for some bright inspiration. I thought about writing a poem. But only hokey ones came to me. Mostly I was not worried, because if nothing came to me I could just say the serenity prayer, Mom left that with me.

Mom gave me life twice, when I was born and gave it to me a second time (rescued from a wild un-reflected life at a fairly young age, its too long a story,—thanks Mom). And I carry the serenity prayer as my primary mantra.

But my inspiration for this talk did come to me in my sleep (5:17 am in the 12 Oaks Inn in

Gainesville, Texas) Thursday, as I was sure it would if it needed to. That's about intuition—and I have an intuition that intuition is a somehow related to a gift Mom gave me that I'll talk about briefly.

This is kind of weird talking about Mom—what do you say? Thanks for everything. If it weren't for you I couldn't be here talking to ya'll. No matter, here goes the thoughts that flowed into my head a couple of days ago.

Mom was the toughest person I knew. And I mean that in the best of ways, because of how she was able to bear out the challenges of her life.

She also lived with a lot of gusto-I think sometimes through her kids.

Dad told you about the time at the baseball game when Mom was yelling so loud it was embarrassing me. I was pitching and having some difficulty getting the ball across the plate. Mid-stream I turned and looked directly at Mom and said "I can't pitch to left handers". Mom was always enthusiastic at our sporting events.

Her body didn't cooperate too well. I think she got too live some of her life through me. She kept prodding (encouraging) me. And didn't give up. And I'm still going about my life in the way that she prodded me. Don't settle for less than my best. And just keep trying—so that's what I'm doing. It's been quite an adventure Mom.

I don't want to sound arrogant, but ironically that's what its all about for me isn't it. Me! That's what Mom gave me first, but that's not the real gift that I'm talking about.

I also know she's not gone. Even though I wonder and have hopes for other things for her in some sort of continued existence or consciousness like heaven, Nirvana, life after death, reincarnation, or "white Lights" or anything like that—those things I don't know—so in that way I don't know that she's not gone.

But, even though I don't know about that stuff I do know that she's not gone—really! Yes, I think I'm used to hearing the saying after people die that they remain in our hearts or other sentimental statements similar to that. But yesterday when I sat and wrote this out I really knew that she was not gone. And those sayings took on a much deeper meaning.

Here's the gift Mom left us. . . .

She left us her heart (and Mom's heart was about Love)(yeah Dad it's half your heart too).
And today's about you too.

And when this inspiration came to me on Thursday I understood that I had to be courageous to share more personally how I do know, that she left us her heart.

Because it's in me.

Of course I know it was in Laurie and its in Mark and Kari (because I know what kind of people they are), but to share about me is very hard because it's very close to my heart.

And when I get close to there I tend to get protective and scared to open up for whatever reason that's really not important.

I think anyone who knew Mom knew that she was dominated by her heart. Of course as with everyone there was some complicatedness to that. Coping with a heart like Mom's in a world where troubles endure for people like they do, that's not easy on hearts like hers. It causes some challenges. But that never stopped Mom's heart

Again not to sound arrogant, but I have learned in this journey of life, at least to this point, that it's all about the heart. And our journey is about finding our own heart. That is where the great secret lies. So, because I know that, I have spent some time trying to learn about my heart. Intellectually, I don't know what that means (the statement "learn about my heart"). But in my heart I do—I think. In my mind I'm scared to talk about my heart to Ya'll because I don't want to sound arrogant—conceited or self absorbed, or weird, or stupid, or maybe I'm afraid because in this world I tend to get protective of my heart, I suppose in order to cope day by day with the pains of the world. But in my heart I know it's what I would have to do, today. Why? Because Mom would have told me to!

But seriously, really, this is what Mom's heart told me to say today. What I had to do is stand up here and share my heart with you. Because it was what I was afraid to do, but what I knew was the truth and that I needed to muster up the courage to share.

Enough of that, now to get to my point--I feel like I do know my heart. I have worked hard at knowing my heart (even though I have barely scratched the surface). It's a good heart.

And it's my Mom's heart.

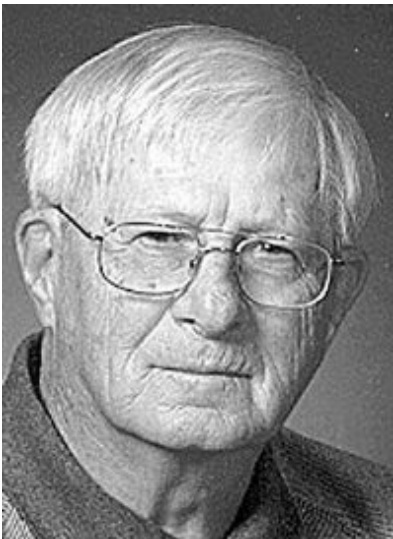
She left it behind—and Thank God. Now the great thing is it doesn't stop there. Because I know it's in my kids. Like when Devon, some years back, while fast asleep with me laying beside him, I was suffering from traumatic life changes, he slipped his hand into mine. It made me cry really hard, but I felt loved and embraced by something much larger than me at the same time.

I know its in my kids when I saw Joshua (our four year old boy) start to cry the other day when he saw the part in the Disney movie Tarzan when the mother gorilla has lost her baby, before she finds Tarzan. I saw in his eyes and his face, his knowing of the pain of the loss, but also the hope that that pain brings.

And I see it in Serena's eyes (Mom's newest 5 month old grandbaby). When I gaze into her eyes I see the clear deep pure heart of Serena co-mingled with Yongxia's heart (her mother) and Marvel's heart and the heart of Yongxia's Mom. I can see a clear deep, luscious, pure heart that makes my heart melt. And so on and on it goes, I guess forever.

Thanks Mom, for leaving the best part behind.

Tribute to Marvin Skadberg



December 6, 1927 – January 12, 2007

Note: this is an unedited version of what I shared on January 28, 2007 at Marvin's memorial service at the Unitarian Universalist Fellowship in Ames, Iowa.

These situations are always difficult to figure out what to share. I don't want to just fabricate some trite things, but want to say something meaningful, and from the heart. The challenge comes in how not to get too much in my head, and to keep my emotions at bay.

The following thoughts came to me as I woke up early a few days ago. They are random, but represent some of the meaningful memories and affects that John Marvin's life had on me and my life.

Dad was my hero.

I remember when I was very young, I suppose after saying the prayer that begins “If I die before I wake” I would imagine what it would be like if Dad died. I would have to stop myself quickly and force myself to think of something else – because I wanted to keep myself from crying, because even the thought was too painful. I know it didn’t always work - I cried sometimes. Now faced with the reality of Dad being gone, it’s worse than I imagined.

There are so many good things to remember about Dad. I remember when I was a boy so clearly those nights when I would have a bad dream, or there was a storm, I would go sleep next to him. I have never felt so safe since.

Dad was also a super nice guy –

I’ve been trying to remember if he ever asked me for anything – I couldn’t think of one thing. – But one thing I do know that he wanted from me - he wanted/expected me to live my life, and live it boldly and fully.

Retrospect and his passing have given me a different view on things. One significant example is a story my folks told me about when I was very young – about one of Dad’s regrets. I was four or five and in trouble. I stood up to Dad when he was going to discipline me and said defiantly “you can’t make me cry”. I did. Mom told me that Dad cried after that incident. For years I saw this incident as possibly one mistake that Dad made – now I understand that it wasn’t. I wish I could tell Dad that he needn’t have any regrets. It was a very important lesson for me.

Now, at 47, and with my life experiences I see this as an important lesson about life. It can be captured I think in a quote of Frederick Neitchze “What doesn’t kill us, makes us stronger”.

I suspect that that was the first of many lessons for me that life might knock me down, emotionally and other ways, but no matter what I need to keep going. Dad demonstrated this in his own life – especially when Laurie died so tragically and also when he lost his lifetime sweetheart just two years ago. Dad just kept on going, but actually became an even more loving and compassionate person. He taught me that my life is valuable, to be treasured, nurtured and enjoyed no matter what trials and tribulations might confront me. That’s how he lived his life.

I remember the arguments between Laurie and Dad when she was a young woman, becoming aware of the strife, tragedies and hypocrisies of the world. I remember how passionate she was to make the world better, and Dad’s pragmatic/logical/stoic position, his views of the

world. His experienced, wise, understanding that the challenges we face are monumental. It frustrated Laurie to no end. Both views are necessary for change – we can't be naive to the harsh realities of the challenges to break down or remake entrenched systems, but we must be passionate for the cause.

I know this day isn't about me, but then again, in a way it is. It's the only reference point that I have. And John Marvin is my father.

One of the proudest things that I say when I speak in my line of work, is that I followed my Father's footsteps, even though the rebel in me didn't really want to acknowledge that. I still remember when Dad dropped the hint about me maybe pursuing a career in Extension, when I was having some difficulty with choosing a vocation. For those who don't know, Extension is the "Service" side of the Land Grant University system – to extend the knowledge that we discover in Universities and be of service to the public.

What I have learned from Dad is that trying to live ones life for service can be quite rewarding – in a multiplicity of ways. Dad showed me how to do it – I guess, however, I might still need some lessons in humility.

Mom taught me to believe in myself, and that I can do nearly anything if I put my mind to it, and that there is something extraordinary in each one of us

Dad taught me that I can make a difference and that I should die trying.

About 1 ½ year sago I found myself getting tremendously sad at the thought of my children facing the "age of enlightenment" – when the reality of the problems of the world start pressing down on them. I found myself slipping into that dreaded state of desperate resignation – what could I possibly do to make it better?- the problems seem insurmountable. . . but then a thought came to me about what I could do about it. What I realized is that I can try to change the world. I don't care if people think it's grandiose or pompous to think or believe this. Either way it will be better. . . if I make a difference, great! If I don't, at least I died trying. I think both Mom and Dad did that in their lives.

I've been very fortunate in following Dad's line of work. To a significant degree the successes have been a result of my exchange of ideas with Dad. He was my mentor. Up until the last, Dad and I discussed the challenges and opportunities facing higher education, changing economic paradigms and rural communities and the role of technology in these rapidly changing times.

I AM SHARING

Even after he was already gone I received a newspaper clipping from the Des Moines Register. He'd sent it just a couple of days before he passed.

I'm not sure what I'm going to do now that he's gone – but, I know eventually it's going to be OK.

A funny story happened in this last year. I was speaking at a conference in Des Moines and it was the first (and now only) time that Dad could hear me talk. He sat in my session and I was hopefully anticipating grand accolades from him about how awesome I did. Silly Andy! I didn't get that. In fact he didn't say much at all, until we were riding home in the car. He just said – you need to get rid of about half of your powerpoint slides. I think Dad knew I didn't need any help with inflating my ego.

I pray that my work and my life represent my Father and Mother's legacies. That I continue to make my contribution to making the world a better place!

That I possibly live as a beacon, to ignite the spark of enthusiasm, and extraordinary-ness in myself and in others, and that I fuel it with the love in my heart (which they gave me)!

I don't want to live my life in quiet desperation.

I truly believe that we are put here to serve because that is what my friend, my Father taught me. Not by lecturing me, but how he lived his life.

Dad, if you're out there and you can hear this, thank you for helping out this past year with Devon during a difficult time and for supporting me with my most difficult decisions. Thank you for the Harley Davidson calendar and motorcycle clock that you sent for my birthday (January 13). Also, finally, thank you for teaching Devon about how to be a good man. You would be so proud of him.



Here is the article from the Des Moines Register, clipped on January 9, 2007. Dad's handwritten note says "Andy, Thought you might want to see who your competition was. Dad"

This showed up in my mail five days after Dad was already gone.

Tribute to Laurie Skadberg

July 30, 1953– May 30, 1985



My sister passed before I wanted her to. However, the impact of her, my memories of her and what I realized from her death have very much shaped my life and my commitment to my own life. She still, after 22 years, is fresh in my mind. And that is good. Laurie was an amazing person. And this book is partly about sharing her impact on my life and hopefully the lives that have been touched subsequently.

I just found this letter and poem in 2007. I don't remember writing it. I believe the year must have been 1996 or 1997. I was suffering from chronic back pain that regular doctors had no remedy for. I went to a wonderful kinesiologist named Ann and that began my recovery, which essentially was that I had acquired an allergy to wheat. The poem pretty much speaks for itself. The letter I wrote is included first. Now I'm glad to report I think that allergy is going away - it is nice to be healing.

Sometime in 1997.

My sister Laurie committed suicide May 30, 1985. This experience contributed to my growth as a person in so many ways. Every year for about 12 years, around the anniversary of her death, I dealt with considerable issues until I discovered a book entitled "Closer to the Light", a book of several case-studies of near death experiences. It relieved a great deal of the suffering, However, Laurie is still very close in my mind. I even had another direct contact from her in

2008. That story is relayed in the blog posting "Laurie's Angel" (p. 38).

This letter was with the poem that I wrote to Laurie in 1997.

Dear Laurie,

I'm sorry. I can't believe it has been so long that I am still working through your death. What a mix of confusing feelings. I still am mad that you killed yourself and then on the other hand I feel like I may have been at fault. I am sorry that I didn't write to you. When I used the excuse that I didn't like to write to you because it made me miss you – I think there was some truth. However, I also felt like I was lying too. I was confused. I think at some level I was just too lazy to write.

Recently I realized that I have some guilt that maybe by me not writing that you didn't feel that you were loved and that's why you killed yourself. Intellectually, I am pretty sure that is not the case and I know no matter what I must let go of the guilt of the past. And I know that you would not want me to punish myself anymore for what has long passed. But, I have been punishing myself unconsciously for a long time – I think.

I don't understand any of this stuff because there seems to be no logical understanding of it. However, the emotions and the memories continue to arise and it seems that for me to set myself free I need to do the same thing.

Not too long ago I realized what a beautiful contribution you made to my life. And you didn't even know it. The music you left behind helped me to decide to try to work toward love. You're music became my music and still is the foundation of my preferences today.

Another realization I had was that my using started and ended very close to your departure and return from Norway. I don't know if there is a direct correlation but the two would appear to have some relationship.

Just today I had another realization about you rescuing me from Phyllis. I had a lot of emotions come up about Devon and having to tell someone else what was happening. It brought up a lot of memories/feelings from deep inside me. Like it was my own pain coming out. I realized that

you rescued me from a situation that might have made me an angry, bitter person. Thank you.

I miss you Laurie. I would have liked to have known you better. And I'm really sorry if I let you down. How did you make the angel happen?

Today I want to set myself free. I went to my chiropractor today and you came up again, together with a lot of emotions. This lady is very special and she said I need to ask You, God and myself to forgive myself. And she said I need to forgive you.

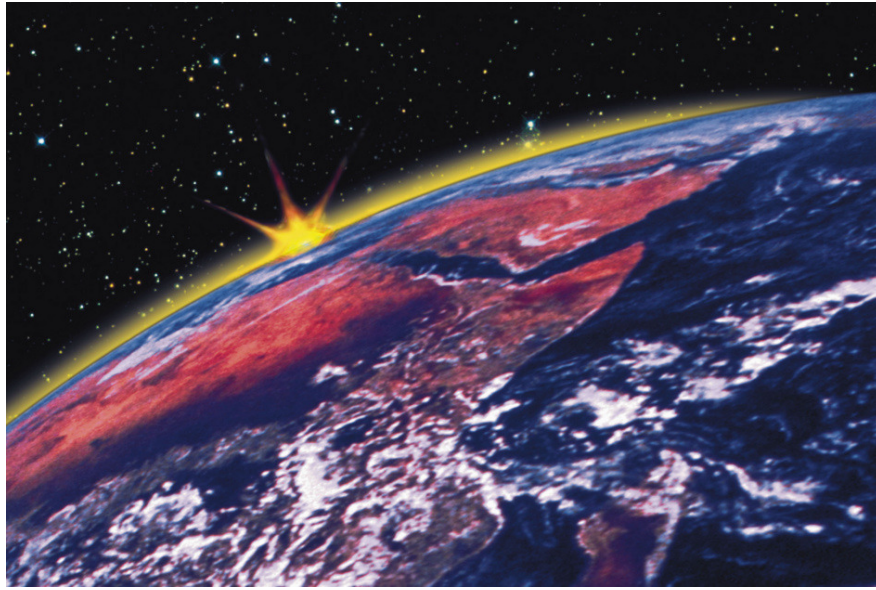
I don't really believe that God condemns and I don't think you had any hard feelings towards me but I believe I have condemned myself. I have carried a guilt for you, Devon and Arlis. And I think I punish myself by my lifestyle with how I handle money and how I let my God shine from me. I want to set myself free. So I am writing you and God and me this letter to bring this about. I am asking God to help me forgive you – if I haven't. And I am asking that you and God forgive me and for me to allow you to forgive me, if that is necessary, and finally for me to forgive myself. Please help me to let all of God's love in.

Love,
Andy

Writing Poetry

I used to write poetry.
I liked it when my sister and mother said they were good.
Then my sister went away.
She wrote poetry.
She was an artist.
I don't think I wrote any more poetry.
My sister died.
She hung herself.
I couldn't imagine writing poetry
I've cried.
I miss my sister.

I saw a doctor today.
My back was hurting.
We cried together - I don't really know why.
She said she asked my body a question.
Then she felt very sad.
She told me to forgive.
She told me to ask for forgiveness.
And to let myself to be forgiven.
I don't think God condemns.
I do - but I'm trying not to.
I wrote my sister a letter.
I didn't write her when she went away.
I told her things I could remember.
I remember more.
My sister was my friend.
I asked for forgiveness and to forgive.
Is this a poem?



Part I: Philosophies, Early experiences, and Thoughts

25 Random Things About me - an exercise from Facebook

February 4, 2009

This is what I shared on Facebook, random things, facts, habits, or goals about you. A few friends did this and I was inspired by their honesty and openness. I think these kinds of activities would make a difference in how we get along.

1. I learned fairly young that being honest is the foundation of a good life.
2. I've realized that too much education + too much ego = ignorance - might sound ironic from a guy with a PhD.
3. I have come to understand that learning to live happily and successfully is not so much about learning from school or the people around me, but more from observing and contemplating nature and what is inside me.
4. I have been surprised to learn fairly late in life that my feelings don't just happen to me, but that they are actually guiding me.
5. I believe that "real" power has little to do with money, authority or position.
6. I know that we could provide the basic necessities for everyone on the planet if we made the decision to do it.
7. I know that it is part of my job to be contributing to accomplishing #6.

8. I've realized for me that having a "job" is like selling my life an hour at a time.
9. I've learned that Love is the very simple answer to what appears to be a very complicated question.
10. I've realized that Sharing is very important. This came to me from a dream one month after my father passed in 2007, so I've created a "collaborative network" called IAmSharing.
11. In the past few years, after incredible life changes, I am surprised to be getting partial answers to my biggest questions like: Why am I here?, Who am I?, Is there life on other planets? (yes), What's it all about? Why is the world in such a mess? I guess this is what you get when you pray or meditate, earnestly asking - "I want more!!" (e.g. insights, answers, explanations).
12. I've learned that Science can be just as ignorant as Religion.
13. I've come to believe that conspiracy theories and our secret government is not a theory or fiction.
14. My sister Laurie's suicide in 1985 did more to change my life, and made me realize I was here for some purpose than any other single event. BTW: My middle son Joshua was born the same day 15 years after - May 30, 2000. I had an incredible experience with an angel that showed up after she passed (see the essay "Laurie's Angel" on p. 38).
15. I haven't done any drugs or alcohol since 1981, but I don't regret any that I did before that. They allowed me to be a rebel and expanded my consciousness and my willingness to believe in "possibilities" - just like quantum physics teaches us (elaborated in the essay "Thirty Years to Tell this Story" next essay).
16. I know that spiritual, mystical and other-worldly experiences are real - maybe more real than the "reality" that we live in. I've had a few that changed me forever.
17. I am surprised to learn about some "real" universal laws like the "Law of Attraction", the "Law of Allowing", the "Golden Law" (previously I referred to it as the Golden Rule), so late in life even though looking back they have been operating in magical ways my whole life.
18. I've observed that many of the greatest teachers "appeared" to have suffered a great deal to demonstrate their teachings and message.
19. I never expected to have 6 kids.
20. My purpose is to Love and bring my creative contributions to the world.
21. I am amazed to discover that at least one application on Facebook actually has some real value - two friends, so far, have shared wonderful things (this 25 random things, thing - hehe).
22. I too am meditating almost every day, and getting closer to being a vegetarian.
23. I've decided that my spiritual work is more important than my "work" work.

- 24. Sometimes I want to leave this planet.
- 25. I have been realizing that many of the facts that I learned before are not facts after all.
- 26. I believe that my "real" job is to try to make the world a better place - especially for the kids and the planet. Time in nature taught me this. (sorry I mis-numbered mine while writing in my journal and I didn't know which one to take out).

Thirty years to tell this story

January 18, 2009

Today I am compelled to make public (in a way) a story that I have only told to people. It has never been written. In the last year I have received numerous external validations about the profundity of the experience, although its importance has always stayed with me personally since it happened. The most recent is a quote from Tagore which poetically expresses the unlimited opportunity, expansiveness and divinity of each individual (human) consciousness. This was my experience 30 years ago on a country road in Iowa. I believe the infinite "I Am" gave me a glimpse that I truly am the center of the Universe, in a paradoxical way. The other support that I have for sharing a story that most people would judge as "bad" is that David Wilcock (www.divinecosmos.com) publicly acknowledges his partaking of psychedelic drugs, specifically LSD. The other validation came at a workshop in 2008 where Premia Baba Swamiji (www.premababa.org) presented a video clip about a researcher in New Mexico (<http://members.tripod.com/~parvati/strassman.html>) who is looking at the links of DMT, the pineal and profound spiritual experiences - as creating a sort of "doorway" to greater consciousness.

So, today reading Tagore, of which I will provide the excerpt below - I decided to share the first experience which I believe has set the stage for my spiritual life. And how I am now really coming to understand, at least at a rudimentary level, the Truth of existence.

It was 1979 and I had returned to Ames, Iowa my home town after, essentially, getting kicked out of the Air Force after only 9 months of service. I received an honorable discharge with the specification of "unable to adapt to military life." This was at the very depths of a very serious drug and alcohol problem. I had entered the Air Force hoping to escape what I felt were the "bad influences" of the drug crowd that I had been involved with in high school. It didn't work. I ended up finding out the great truth - "wherever I went, there I was". My drug problem

continued to get worse in the Air Force and my loneliness also increased. So, I was relieved thinking my return to Ames would help me quit since my problem really was that I was lonely (so I justified in my mind). It is probably no surprise to people that returning to Ames my drug consumption continued unabated, and actually increased - as is a well known fact in cases of drug and alcohol addiction.

The experience that I had which I believe ended up setting the stage for my recovery happened in 1979. I have been off all drugs and alcohol since 1981. The experience happened one night when I had taken some Mr. Natural LSD. It was a particularly intense "trip" because when I went to a party, everyone looked like aliens (this was probably more true than I realized). In any case, it was a very disturbing experience. So I had to leave the party. I got in my car and took a drive to the outskirts of Ames and was just sitting in my car trying to settle down. My mind was racing.

My car, a 1966 Ford Custom, had a bad cylinder and it caused the car too shake when it idled. I kept the car running because it was pretty chilly. But the shaking disturbed me in my agitated state. So I decided to get of the car. It was a beautiful clear, crisp, cool night in Iowa. The sky was clear. I was far enough out of town to be away of the city lights so I was able to see the stars with incredibly clarity. I stood outside looking at the stars and my mind began to consider the enormity of the universe. This thought was followed with a series of thoughts resulting with me thinking about my total insignificance. I remember comparing my size with that of an ant in the world - but in actuality, I was even less significant relative to the whole cosmos. This series of thoughts really took me to a desperate place, and I felt I was heading towards "having a bad trip", which is something that I had known friends who had experienced. It is not a good thing. I was suddenly being sucked into what felt like a tornado of insignificance, a black hole. My life meaning absolutely nothing - and I got scared. Then a voice. In my head, but not a sound - but a voice spoke to me. It said, "but you are standing here looking at it. If you weren't nothing would exist, at least from your perspective". Instantaneously I was set free of the desperate feelings and my consciousness was of cosmic proportions. I floated outside of the planet and was looking down, in my mind, at the "blue marble". This beautiful paradise planet that we call our home. This tiny marble floating in a vast cosmos. My thoughts then imagined us humans residing here. Our common ancestry. Our common heritage and brother/sisterhood of destiny. All one family. But then the thoughts of discord, unhappiness, suffering for no reason. I imagined that we are fighting over tiny pieces of "turf". Pieces of ground that really

have no value - especially for fighting and killing over. I realized that if we are ever to hope to experience the greater reality that is our destiny we were going to have to get along. To stop fighting. To see the world as one living being - and that we are part of it. Inextricably tied to it for our continued existence. And if we are to find out what our "true purpose" is we were going to have to take care of every single being on the planet, and not just human.

I don't remember how much time passed for this vast scope of thoughts to go through my mind, and my experience. But I was totally changed. My irritation had gone and I felt absolutely wonderful.

That experience I had not fully appreciated until the last few years. Being a person in recovery I have shared many times in groups about what the experience showed me. The "grand-paradox" of existence. That I am essentially nothing and everything simultaneously. In the whole scheme of the cosmos, in my human form, I am very, very, very small. However, my consciousness creates everything. If I weren't here nothing would exist - at least from my perspective. And apparently, this huge infinite being which is often referred to as God, felt it necessary for me to be here. Just that fact, supported by the omnipotence and omniscience of the Being is HUGE! I have come to believe in that the word God doesn't work very good any more. It has been absconded, into a very limited term. The Be-ing (the I AM) that I have come to try to comprehend is infinite (which is incomprehensible) and ultimately ONLY LOVE! The depth and expanse of this Love is way beyond the capability of words to touch.

That was my experience. The contemplation of it, even today as I write, continues to reverberate through my life. And as I continue to get validation and synchronistic signs of its significance, even 30 years after the fact, it helps me to see that the I AM opened a window to me. To glimpse a much greater reality of existence for me. I only need to relish the continued expansion of my consciousness and be GRATEFUL. For I truly believe that we live in a Fantasmical (fantastic, magical) universe, and time, and that we are all only experiencing GOOD, we just don't realize it.

Here is the quote that inspired me to share this story today:

Chapter VIII: *The Music Maker* from the *Religion of Man* Rabindranath Tagore

"A PARTICLE of sand would be nothing if it did not have its background in the whole physical world. This grain of sand is known in its context of the universe where we know all things through the testimony of our senses. When I say the grain of sand *is*, the whole physical world stands guarantee for the truth which is behind the appearance of the sand.

But where is that guarantee of truth for this personality of mine that has the mysterious faculty of knowledge before which the particle of sand offers its credential of identification? It must be acknowledged that this personal self of mine also has for its truth a background of personality where knowledge, unlike that of other things, can only be immediate and self-revealed.

What I mean by personality is a self-conscious principle of transcendental unity within man which comprehends all the details of facts that are individually his in knowledge and feeling, wish and will and work. In its negative aspect it is limited to the individual separateness, while in its positive aspect it ever extends itself in the infinite through the increase of its knowledge, love and activities.

And for this reason the most human of all facts about us is that we *do* dream of the limitless unattained--the dream which gives character to what *is* attained. Of all creatures man lives in an endless future. Our present is only a part of it. The ideas unborn, the unbodied spirits, tease our imagination with an insistence which makes them more real to our mind than things around us. The atmosphere of the future must always surround our present in order to make it life-bearing and suggestive of immortality. For he who has the healthy vigour of humanity in him has a strong instinctive faith that ideally he is limitless. That is why our greatest teachers claim from us a manifestation that touches the infinite. In this they pay homage to the Supreme Man. And our true worship lies in our indomitable courage to be great and thus to represent the human divine and ever to keep open the path of freedom towards the unattained;"

I was very fortunate to discover that I had a tendency to want to escape from the world. I first did this via drugs and alcohol. Through a series of events, I was confronted with the dilemma of my situation, the epiphany being about the necessity of being honest with myself. I quit using all drugs and alcohol on July 13, 1981.

The Bottle And I - A Poem from 1981

Posted on February 17, 2009

I looked in the mirror today
I tried but couldn't look away
I felt afraid that I might see
Something wrong with me
It was hard to look inside
I had to pierce the false pride
As I broke through the tangle
I could look from another angle
Like a light bulb had just been lit
This humbled me a little bit
I found myself in a room
In one corner lurked my doom
I approached the corner against my will
A bottle perched on a window sill
The window that no light
I grabbed the bottle in my plight
It burned me in and out
Something was wrong no doubt
I dropped the bottle on the floor
And started walking toward the door
It rolled passed me in front of my feet
I felt no mightier match I'd meet
It grew so large I couldn't see
There was nowhere left to flee
I went to the window for a leap
To escape the hazards I might reap
I opened the window and in flowed a stream
A trickle of light I had never seen
It touched my heart and felt so warm
And engulfed me in such a storm
I raised my arms and fell to my knees

To praise this thing that I might please
A feeling grew that I had not felt
A winning hand that I was dealt
I raised my head and came to my feet
To approach this thing I had to meet
I went to the bottle to look inside
It seemed there was nothing left to hide
I turned away afraid to look
But the light still shone that I'd mistook
I got a strength and it grew
If felt so good this I knew
So I looked inside and it was bad
But because of the light I was not sad
For the light is so bright
I said to myself you're all right

You, Me, Us, them - lyrics to a song.

January 9, 2009

Let me see the dream behind your eyes.
What would happen if I left my family behind?
Has it all been a search for lies.
The worlds not what we think, we can't despise.
Let's believe, see, feel, dream the dream.
It's not us, them, you, me.
There's only One, you, me, us, them, Love.
Just go near, far, somewhere past the mind.
It's not fear, trust, faith, no nothing of the kind.
No, none of these constructs of our times.
There's only One - you, me, us, them that's the sign.
See, believe, trust, be - it's your's and mine.
The dream is true, what we have is just sublime.
Reach out your heart embrace the One.

It's you, me, us, them - yes that's the Sun.
Bathe your mind, soul, spirit - embrace the fun.
It's not mine, yours, theirs or anyones.
There's only One, yes only One.
As great poets say - there's only Love.
Believe it, see it, feel it, be it, use the Sun.
The truth is there, just look beyond.
It's you, me, us, them - now we're done.

Realization of Self Love

June 14, 2009

This is a very personal description of a great discovery about self-love and the teachings of Jesus and the ten commandments.

About twelve years ago (1997), I was recovering from divorce. It turned out to be one of the most challenging times in my life. This process literally took years. I am not sure why I drug it out so long, but that was just the process. I mostly felt myself to have been a failure as a father. Not upholding the social agreement of marriage, mostly for the sake of my son.

I struggled a great deal financially, probably a form of self punishment. I also had periods of deep sorrow- even so far as contemplating the end of my life. I never went so far to actually do anything, just going to that place of desperate resignation. The most profound of these times I actually went to the place of no feelings. Ambivalence, numbness, not caring. That I discovered is a much more desperate and dangerous place than anger or depression.

When I was at the lowest place I was in my apartment and I picked up the Bible. Now, I have never read the Bible to any great extent. I have tried a number of times, but found the language difficult to comprehend. Plus I have come to believe that much of the greatest truths I have been culled out. However, I still believe that it is filled with great wisdom and truth, it is just difficult for me to decipher what might have been added or deleted. Not the best use of my time, this is my opinion.

However, on this occasion I opened up the book at random, dropped my finger on the passage where the disciples are asking Jesus to speak on the commandments, I remember reading "and what of the ten commandments"? And Jesus's response, in my recollection "There are only two. Love God with all your being. And Love your neighbor as yourself".

Reading this caused great realizations for me, and insights on my perspectives on love of self, and also my access to the love of God. You see, I read in that passage in the Bible, having a scientific mind, a case of deductive reasoning. The bottom line, or the basic challenge of Jesus' message relates to Self love. The deduction, or the leap of reasoning comes because he did not mention three points - 1) Love God, 2) Love Yourself, and 3) Love Your Neighbor as Yourself. The second step in this reasoning is missing. Why? I assume that Jesus "assumed" that we would love ourselves. But is this the case in our world? I think mostly not. For many reasons - one is that it has become "tabu" in many ways to "Love ourselves" (e.g. narcissism, arrogance, selfishness).

However, as I have since discovered, if I don't harbor Love in my heart for myself, how can I truly Love others? And I am not talking about "selfish" love. I'm talking about the Love for God and for all others. For if I truly Love Andy in the true sense of Love then I do not have to worry about selfish love. My brother-in-law many years ago (1981) confronted me on this. I think I said something him to about loving my girlfriend more than I loved myself. And he replied, "Andy how can you expect others to Love you, if you don't Love yourself?" This I have realized over the years is one of the most powerful questions a person can ask - either of themselves, or of a dear one.

This reverie from the quote from Jesus made me think why I might have arrived at the point of not Loving myself. I thought that it probably had something to do with pain - and pain being a sign of being excluded from God's Love, which to me is the greatest fear. Much greater than the fear of death. *(a little digression, imagine the world of people living day to day their greatest fear as their truth!)*

I thought back to my first unconscious "comprehension" of God - which would have been my parents. They were bigger than me, took care of all my needs, protected me, loved me. But did they love me when they punished me? I think I came to understand/feel that when I did "bad", I was being excluded from Love. When I felt pain, either external or internal, I began to

separate myself from Love. I began to believe that I could actually do something and become un-Lovable. A ridiculous notion as I understand today, but for most of my life I believed, I felt this. As my friend Tom says "little Andy", had programmed this idea into the very core of my being. This is the idea that the church has placed on us. The idea of "original sin", or at least the way that I interpreted it. And, if I look at many people in the world, I think others believe it too.

In any case, I examined this idea of doing things, and being "out of Love". And it explained my behaviors. You see, once I was out of Love, or had excluded myself consciously, it doesn't matter. Bad in degrees is immaterial. And, because of the internal pain, the need to blot it out became more and more necessary. Thus, in my case, I turned to drugs and alcohol as a young person. However, at the time of this experience reading the Bible, in 1997, I had been 16 year sober (today as I write it has been 27 years).

I think I somehow got the idea or belief that if I felt pain, I wasn't being Loved. Of course it started with my parents, but then I think it extended to God, and of course to everyone. Because, how or why would I feel pain (which is "bad") if I was Loved? Pain is a sign of being a "sinner" and "sinners" can't be Loved by God, right? Because we have to become an "un-sinner" for God to really Love us, right? We have to become totally clean to be accepted into the Love of God. And this only happens when you "do something", and are transformed into being "white as snow". But if I feel pain inside, then I feel that I am the same. I know that this is not the case, and this seems like a very childish way of understanding. However, I think this childish "program" was actually running in my life - it explained my behaviors.

In truth, I do not think God condemns. It is a man made construct, like so many other concepts that have imprisoned us - but these are OK, because there is a purpose to all.

I also realized at this moment that pain is not "bad". It is merely an aspect on a continuum. And, in actuality, it can be very, very good. In fact, it was deep and desperate pain that lead me to "no pain", no cares, no feeling which was the stimulus for all of these epiphanies about "Self Love". And in that moment, and in previous moments, I realized that "pain" can be exquisite. And then I wasn't sitting in judgment about my feelings, about my actions, which would result in me being excluded from God's Love, which is not possible.

Whether I consciously bought into the idea of "sin" and condemnation, I think at some level I believed that I had done things that had placed me out of God's Love. Divorce. Abandoning my son (this was my "programmed" belief). Having a tendency to be somewhat of a "womanizer". But this actually tied to my own condemnation of myself. It became a self fulfilling prophecy. It was like, OK, I'm already a "screw-up" (a sinner) so fuck it! And I had come to believe that I was the kind of person to do those things. So, if I believe myself to be that kind of person, how could I do anything else? But in reality all I was doing in that process was trying to find love. Love from others. Love to fill the void in me. But no other person can ever fill that void. Because that was a void created by my lack of Love for my Self.

And I think Loving my Self first is actually one of the most gracious things that I could ever do. I am God's first gift to me. To my person. This physical, spiritual and intellectual being was God's gift to me first. And from there, all other expressions arise, at least in my conscious experience.

I realized this in another way a few years ago when I heard the song by Bad Company "Feel like making Love". I realized that we are supposed to be "Love factories". But how could I generate Love if I don't have the first ingredient - Love for the being, the gift that God gave me - me, myself and I. Isn't it a tremendous lack of gratitude to not love what God gave me, first?

Through all of this thinking I realized that "Self love" was to "Love God with All My Being" - and that if I could accomplish Self Love in the most pure and profound way, then "Love Others as Your Self" would flow naturally and effortlessly. That was the "missing deduction" in Jesus's statement about there only being two commandments.

I also realized that maybe, these feelings, were God experiencing itself through me. I imagined my joys, sorrows, and the agelessness of the feelings. I imagined how my body, and my mind seem to age, but my feelings don't. I thought of the loves and deepness of those profound feelings that I had experienced in my life and felt that that truly was a God living through me. And those forces are the ones that have motivated me, truly to seek Love with all my being. To be Love in all ways that I can.

So what next? Forgiveness. Yes, but if God doesn't condemn why would I need forgiveness? I don't really know, but for me at that (and this) moment, the forgiveness was to know that God's Love was immediately available to me - all-ways, always. It happened to me long ago

I AM SHARING

when I realized my life was in the "shitter", I was a drunk and a junkie, mostly because of my dishonesty with myself. When I had this realization that dishonesty had created my twisted little life, and admitted I was lying, and committed to take a different path, and said the prayer "God help me". My life began to be totally different.

All I had to do, I guess, was to accept the Love to flow. It was there waiting. I didn't grow any new Love acceptance organs.

Oh, you may be thinking, why do I say that God doesn't judge - well for me, it's about Love. Love Loves it doesn't judge. And if God is Love then God doesn't judge. God just Loves.

So what I had to do at that moment was look at Andy, and see him for who he was, and just appreciate that he never meant to hurt anyone - on purpose. That many times he was confused, and did things that resulted in apparent "problems" but that those really don't matter to Love. That no matter what I think that I do that is bad, and no matter how bad I might feel, I am always Loved by God. Period. There is no way out of it. It is everywhere and always.

And today, I have learned more and more about my feelings and their connection to the Divine. That they are actually the "program" the "guidance system" that I was given in order to know how to avoid doing the things that were contrary to my, and others, best interest. But I didn't learn this until about 2 years ago.

That's it for now! Thank you!

How To Live.

March 26, 2009

Ok let's face it all forms of government have failed to perform. All organized religions have failed. Economics, the money system works bass-ackwards. The idea of survival of the fittest is not how the universe operates. The forms of organized religion and governments have damaged the planet and allowed the majority of the population to live in squalor and misery. The rich have been miserable too, because living prosperously when others are suffering will

not ultimately lead to a fulfilled life.

So what principles can we establish by which to create an ever expanding life? How can we turn things around? If we were to “go back to the drawing board” and start over, what could we do?

This idea came to me many years ago when I thought about personal responsibility inside of corporations. Ultimately, there is no “passing the buck” in life, even though “chain of command” has created this preposterous idea: that if someone is my master or boss, and they tell me what to do, I have no responsibility for my actions. This is worse than a lemming mentality. For example: my boss gets an idea that it is a good idea to jump off a cliff, so he tests the idea by telling me to jump off the cliff. He’s my boss, so I have to do it. What happens, I die, or am severely crippled for the rest of my life. Now in truth both of these possibilities are not as bad as we think. In fact, at least in this world, they can lead to great demonstration. However, the point of argument here is, just because my boss made the decision, am I not responsible for the action?

What happens to my boss, maybe he doesn’t die, but in a way, hasn’t he suffered a worse consequence? Isn’t that how it really works? That if I benefit at the expense of another, whether it be another person, another life form, or the planet, I ultimately lose out much more – because like the law of giving is multiplicative, so is the Golden Law, the retributions for ignorance, especially intentional, will come back around, multiplied. Cosmically, or some would say karmically, I will pay a price, some day. But this too is “bass-ackwards”, for the reason “not” to do something is not about saving my own hide.

However, beyond the potential benefits gained from passing from this life, or the powerful demonstrations that can come from people who overcome physical and mental challenges, the question remains did we come here to Live or to Die?, at least in this physical form. If we could learn the lessons of Love, truly, I believe that we would have to answer that we are born to Live, period. This conclusion is what Albert Schweitzer referred to as “will to live”. His simple but profound realization, that all life forms are born and have the creative source’s inherent aim “to survive”, to live a full life, then led him to realize the fact that, to live in absolute harmony with other beings, and ultimately with himself, he needed to establish a foundation, or “ethic” for his existence. His epiphany he called “reverence for life” – and that means all life

– including insects and plants.

"So what is the point here?", you ask - "I don't see the 'How to Live' 'in this" and "where is this all coming from?" I don't know, but it feels like inspiration. I woke up this morning, after a wonderful Facebook chat last night with a high school friend Tom Dooley who has been on a similar life trek as I. It's as if he and I ventured out walking from Ames, Iowa, as high school acquaintances, to experience the world and life in all its trials and tribulations, and through some set of serendipitous circumstances found that our wandering, weaving paths, ended meeting squarely head-on again after 30 years.

I found myself all last night dreaming, but also half-dreaming, about some of Tom's experiences and insights that he has come to. That Everything is only One! Everything is a mirror! But also as I was dreaming, and half-dreaming, I was scripting a message to Tom about my admiration for his journey. Acknowledging his accomplishments and dedication in pursuit of "the Truth". And I'm not talking about the Christian truth, or the Buddhist truth, or the American Indian truth, or the United States truth, etc. – I'm talking about the One Truth – the One Truth that I think Christ realized, that Siddhartha realized, and that Tom Dooley realizes. There is only One thing here.

I also told him at one point that I have now realized that I had profound epiphanies when I was young. He said "Like what?" And on the spot I didn't remember this one about "personal responsibility", but this morning I did, and I became inspired to write this.

But what does this mean - the idea that there is "only One thing here"? How can this Truth, which many call love, which isn't what it really is, because love is only a word, that has been tremendously misunderstood, but it comes as close as any word, be realized. How does one go about day to day, to make decisions in a backwards world, to move toward a world that reflects the Love of the One? How do we move from the world of wars, of suffering, of disease, of disharmony and pain to the world of love and harmony and peace and understanding? How do we move away from the "status quo" where people are searching for the truth outside only, instead of inside and then reflecting the beauty that they discover to the outside and then have it reflected back? How do we move out of the existing world we live each day where the economic system seems to be designed to destroy the very thing where the bounty comes from? "Modern" economics kills the geese that lay the golden eggs. And we blame it all on

“greed”. The basic premise of Adam Smith’s economic model of scarcity, is the catalyst for greed which feeds “fear of lack”, that puts us in the modality of “get what you can for yourself and your loved ones”, but damn the rest of them. Who is responsible for all this stuff – these ideas, these theories, these beliefs, these excuses? We are! Each one of us. As individuals, we collectively contribute to the continuation of all the things we say or believe are bad. So that is where the solutions to these “apparent dilemmas” must begin. At the individual level. One person at a time. And the amazing thing is, that if I change my mind about these things that something magical happens: I will see the world differently, and subsequently the world will change!

These ideas of what is wrong or who is to blame are all based on a cop-out. If we say these things are “reality” we’ve given up: given up some of our greatest attributes and capabilities such as, imagination, agility, and adaptation. It’s not even about corporate greed or government’s incompetence or political corruption. Because in the end corporations, governments and political systems are composed of people, supposedly created and designed to serve the people. I think it comes down, basically, to personal responsibility. That I need to take responsibility, to the best of my ability, for every thought, action and deed. I would say simply that the world would change significantly if we guided our thoughts and actions by Love. At some level that should be enough. The seven “virtues of the heart” (ps): admiration, compassion, forgiveness, humility, gratitude, understanding and valor provide a wonderful “acid test” of our thoughts, actions and behavior. But how does that convert to practical methods? How do we convert the wonderful “ideas” of the seven virtues into a “practical technique” – maybe just by asking ourselves a few questions.

I suggest this list as a starting point:

- am I being asked to do something that I would do if I had to take personal responsibility for the action – or if I were to receive the negative repercussions?
- have I given some thought to how others might or might not benefit? – and this means as comprehensive a list as possible.
- am I keeping secrets?
- am I telling lies?
- do I think I can pull the wool over someone’s eyes and gain personal benefit at their expense?
- of all possible choices of action, is my action the best choice for other people, to nature, the planet, and myself?

I AM SHARING

- am I constantly challenging myself to do better? This includes helping others raise their awareness of this level of personal responsibility?
 - if I were being watched by a sort of “quality overseer” would I feel ashamed of my efforts, or would I feel that I have done my best?
 - am I trying to justify my actions or explain with excuses?
 - am I expecting someone else to clean up my mess? (this means in every aspect of my life).
 - am I willing to consider the application of “Reverence for Life”, in my life?
 - am I willing to take time to measure my thoughts and actions against the seven virtues of the heart: admiration, compassion, forgiveness, humility, gratitude, understanding and valor
- And finally, do I realize that there is One infinite Loving presence that is overseeing all of this? So really there are no big deals. And all that I have written here doesn’t matter much at all, in the whole scheme of things, but at least I did my best.

Of course all of these things roll into the “Golden Rule”, which I believe is really The “Golden Law”, but this short list of questions provides a practical way to evaluate any given action. The fact of the matter is, that inside each one of us, is the mechanism or guidance program that will answer each of these questions – perfectly – that is if we are clear with our feelings. It’s been called “our conscience”, but it speaks to us through feelings – anxious, angry, painful or fearful (bad) feelings mean we’re making a mistake. Smooth calm, happy, comfortable feelings mean it’s a pretty good decision. The program associated with our heart feelings will guide us with absolute clarity, if we take the time to notice what they are saying to us. The questions provided here are intended to establish a means by which to measure the viability of each decision.

I saw a video of Bill Hicks, the comedian who passed some time ago, for the first time the same day I posted this blog - he has a powerful message, and summarizes his courageous effort to wake us up, and dream instead of live in the nightmare.



Part II: Some Experiences And Family Influences

Laurie's Angel

January 8, 2009

It seems that for much of my life I have been guided, impacted and inspired by my sister Laurie, who passed away on May 30, 1985. She committed suicide by hanging herself. This "apparent" tragedy has contributed more to my life than any single event. In fact, after the initial period of sadness and depression and my own thoughts of suicide, it has motivated and inspired me more to LIVE, and make a contribution to the world. In many respects the inspiration for I Am Sharing and all of my life's work to serve.

Over the years, my sisters influence has not only been in my thoughts, but I have experienced some of the most "other worldly" events that crossed from her realm of spirit into physical manifestation. Physical evidence came into my life that there are angels and that Laurie has been with me in spirit, and also been able to manifest objects into the physical realm to prove her existence.

Now these ideas and experiences reach far out of what I had previously considered real. My

focus on education and on “modern” concepts of materiality were very grounded (now I would say ignorant). But I have always considered these experiences with Laurie, and my subsequent interpretations as being entirely possible. However, in this last year, I had an experience that further solidifies the reality that my sister Laurie, in spirit, has been very concerned about my well being and has waited for the right opportunity to share her deepest desire with me, that I might "Forgive Her". This message came to me in the most mysterious, yet real way in 2008. But before I relay that story, here is how the whole story of "Laurie's angel" began upon her passing in 1985.

To some extent the story begins in 1981. Laurie and her husband Torbjorn had come to live in the U.S. for about one year. She had been living in Norway since about 1973. I had the great fortune to work with Torbjorn with our company called Odin Associates. Laurie and Torbjorn lived next to the business so I was able to spend considerable time with her. In fact, in 1981, I was getting sober and I remember conversations with Laurie at their kitchen table. Even at this time she had attempted suicide so this whole situation of her depression lasted for at least four years. I remember I was awakening to my new life free of alcohol and drugs, and was trying to inspire her out of her depression. I think it helped some, but when she returned to Norway apparently her isolation and desperation continued.

Laurie had returned to Norway after her and Torbjorn's stay in 1982. I remember hearing intermittent news about her struggles and visits to the psychiatric hospital. My recollection of things associated with Laurie are quite vague most of the time. From when she went to Norway in 1973, I had used the excuse that when I thought of her that it made me miss her more so I didn't write her letters. I always believed this was a lame excuse and carried a certain guilt about this, but in recent years I realized there may have been more truth to this than I felt inside.

The Phone Call

We must have received the phone call from Norway about June 3, 1985. I was actually at home and I think my sister Kari took the call. I vaguely remember it being very surreal this news that my sister had hung herself. The doctor was completely distraught on the phone. She said that Laurie had apparently been doing much better. Her mood was very good and she had been having more visits out of the hospital so the doctor felt she was faring better. Apparently Laurie had decided to quit taking some medication so we suspected that this apparent

improvement was simply a result of her making up her mind of how to commit suicide. She had finally resolved to complete what had been a series of failed attempts. I don't remember how many times she had been in the hospital because of various drug overdoses. I only remember a few here in the U.S. during her year or so visit, and vaguely recalling that there must have been a few more attempts in Norway.

Spirit Manifesting in Physical Form

The most profound synchronistic event occurred about two days after we received the news. I had been married for about one year (my first marriage) and a friend of my wife's family had been in Europe and had not been able to attend our wedding. Subsequently she had not been able to give us a wedding gift. A few days after the news of Laurie we received a gift from this friend, through my mother-in-law.

When I saw the gift I was absolutely astounded. It was a Lladro figurine of an angel. My mother had been collecting Lladro for a few years by then. The most profound thing was that the angel had brown hair (as compared to angels most commonly having blond hair) and she had features just like Laurie. In fact, when I brought the figurine home from my last trip to Iowa (April 2006), my father told me that the most astounding similarity that he saw was the position of the figurine's hands. She had her head tilted to one side, with a loving, longing gesture inviting peace and tranquility.

The moment that we received the gift I knew, without question or hesitation, that this gift was for my mother and father. I will always remember that day, somewhat surreal, on the front porch of our home on 607 River Oak Drive, in Ames, Iowa. We had somehow met my parents as they were coming or leaving from their home. I believe I gave the figurine to my mother, and my father was standing next to her. I don't remember my mother's reaction. My mother was always able to experience emotions easily. My father, on the other hand, could be best described as stoic. I do not know if he had been able to cry before that moment about Laurie. In fact, I don't know if I had ever seen my father cry before this day (I was 25 years old). But when he saw the figurine he immediately began sobbing. Since that time I have tried to imagine, being a father myself, the absolute anguish that one must have when a child passes before oneself. I believe our whole family believes that this figurine was directly manifested either through the influence of Laurie in the afterlife, or as a message from God.

Losing the Angel

Now this angel stayed with my parents until my father passed in 2007. My mother had bequeathed it to me in her will, but it had stayed at their home until he passed. In 2007 I experienced an incredible year of tumult beginning with the passing of Dad the day before my birthday. In fact, I first saw him at the hospital, already clinically dead on my birthday. Thus began a series of "apparent" tragedies including a divorce, another painful relationship ending, the letting go of a company I helped found, and finally the passing of my boss and mentor (Dr. Richard Ewing) at Texas A&M.

The angel left me when I gave it away. I was dating a woman who had had one of the most painful and tragic lives of anyone one I had ever known. I won't reveal her story to respect her anonymity. But what happened was that one day I awoke early in the morning being motivated to give her Laurie's angel. I had the strong urge that she needed the angel much more than I did, even though it was my most prized possession. I also gave her a painting that my mother had painted for me when I was in my teens.

Of course when this relationship ended I had thoughts of taking the angel back. But I had decided that the angel was really powerful and that my urging from my heart had to be honored. So, I guess, this woman still has the angel.

Laurie tells Martha (my new wife) to get a new angel

I have never been one to visit psychics or astrologers or anything of the like. However, early in 2008, while in Colombia a friend of my wife Martha suggested we visit a young woman named Rosie. Our friend, who is an educated woman (working on a PhD) and her husband, also a university professor vouched for Rosie's special talents. This woman is able to see/experience other people's past lives, see energy auras and has other psychic abilities. The "reading" about Martha and my past lives and current connections was astounding. However, the visit from Laurie's spirit was what really blew my mind. It gave validity to the whole "reading" experience.

Near the end of the session Rosie said that I had been accompanied into the session by two spirits. The first ones name started with the letter "L". Rosie does not speak any English so I suspect she didn't quite understand the name Laurie (in Spanish the name is Laura). The second spirit's name started with "R". I suspect this might be have Richard, (Dr. Richard Ewing). As a side note, Dr. Ewing's untimely death had had devastating effect on me, I suspect the

"straw the broke the camels back" for me to make a dramatic life change to come be with Martha. I had my whole future mapped out to assist Dr. Ewing with his important work. The impact was enough that I was compelled to leave the University and my career as an academic.

Rosie said that this spirit, Laurie, had been persistently trying to share something. When Martha translated the message as "I'm Sorry!", Rosie immediately said "NO!". Then in broken English, Rosie said "Forgive Me". When I heard this I was totally bowled over. In fact, I think I began to cry. (If you saw the poem I wrote to Laurie in 1997 you will see why).

But things got even stranger. Laurie then asked me why I had lost the angel. Now, I had not told anyone about my giving the original angel away. In fact, I had been embarrassed by my spontaneous giving away of possibly the most prized family possession, especially after the relationship ended. I told Martha quickly what Laurie was referring to. Rosie continued to speak about Laurie telling her that Martha had an assignment. She was supposed to replace the angel. Laurie provided specific instructions about the look, size and that it was not going to be expensive or "fancy". The most important characteristic was that the angel was supposed to be "cute and small".

Needless to say this experience is really outside of what I would ever expect. But I cannot deny that this is as real as any other experience I have had. There is absolutely no way that Rosie or Martha could have known about Laurie, the angel, or especially that I had given the angel away. It was my secret.

After this, Martha and I went to several shops trying to find the right angel with no luck. Nearly six months had passed with no angel. Then I traveled back to the states. When I returned in Nov. 2008 Martha had forgotten to tell me that she had found the angel.

Apparently, she had been visiting her cousin's daughter, Antonia (she is six years old). Martha was in her bedroom and saw a small figurine amongst several toys. It caught her attention immediately. Martha then said, "and what is this"? Antonia said "if you really like it I can give it to you." Martha said "I do like it". Antonia handed the figurine to Martha without hesitation.

When Martha showed me the angel I knew - this is Laurie's new angel for Me! And it was a "gift!"



Laurie's "New" Angel

Andy Discovers an Angel - the beginning of a beautiful Love Story

February 8, 2009

Here is Martha's and my first chat in the afternoon of Dec. 18, 2007. The chances of us meeting are essentially impossible. It's a story in itself. But from the first digital words "Hola Andy", I felt a connection - a knowing, a recognition. One that I cannot explain except for the truth of us having had prior lives together. I share this here for many purposes, but mostly to demonstrate my gratitude to I AM for being so blessed and to bring hope to those who may not feel these stories can happen to them - They can! - that is how the universe operates. I know this for a fact because I have experienced it myself. And, thank you Martha.

Anyway, like all my life stories, my being in Colombia is kinda long. But in nutshell I met my soul-mate Martha (or could be twin-flame soul), and at the same time am realizing a life-time dream. Twenty years ago I wrote a senior term paper about creating an international ecotourism consulting company. It was inspired by the deforestation of the rainforests here in South America. So, twenty years in training I left academia to follow my heart (in more than one way). I've included that ecotourism paper as Appendix B in this book.

It is truly a magical, incredible story about Martha and I. We met online, its a really fun and wonderful story of synchronicity and the law of attraction. Someday when I'm not so busy following up on my decision to make the world a better place, I will write the story. Probably the most succinct way to indicate the nature of our love is to share the poem that I wrote two days after we started chatting—See the poem *Love Found*.

And below is 10 minutes into our first chat, when she described me - it totally blew me away:

Chat:

Martha: I 'd like to describe Andy more deeply

Andy: you want me to describe Andy?

Martha: I'll try

Andy: ok

Martha: Andy is a 47 year old man who has experienced great success, but at the same time great deception and sadness.

Martha: It has made Andy a very sensitive man who has broken preconceptions or prejudices about the rest of humanity

Andy: you are very perceptive

Martha: Sometimes he feels alone but it is cured with big dreams and hard work

Martha: he loves his family.

Martha: He loves the ones who are with him and the ones who aren't

Martha: Now he is not Dr. Andy.

Martha: He's simply Andy: a great man that I would like to describe even deeper

Andy: can i tell you the truth

Martha: of course

Andy: im embarrassed

Martha: why??

Andy: you made me cry

Martha:

Martha: it was not the idea

Martha: you can count with me

Martha: and I describe me at the same time

Andy: its not a sad cry

Andy: oh my dear

Martha: you make me smile
Andy: you too, me
Martha: would you risk to describe me
Martha: ?
Andy: you are only 38, but so thoughtful
Martha: only 38???
Martha): oh my god it is much
Andy: no, but you are wise
Martha: so are you
Andy: where did you come from Martha
Andy: i think you described so well
Martha: where did you come from Andy?
Andy: i decided a few weeks ago i want to be an angel
Martha: explicame
Martha: explain it to me please
Andy: to be that in the world
Andy: to be a person like i imagine an angel would be
Andy: to be love in its most, best way
Martha: that is beautiful
Andy: i posted the scripture of love on my wall in front of me
Andy: i see it all of the time
Andy: i can send it to you in an email.
Martha: ok
Martha: maybe the universe conspires
Andy: there is only love, so it does conspire
Martha: for you to become love for someone in colombia
Andy: are you an angel martha?
Martha: I dont think so
Andy: oh, i dont know
Martha: but i would like to give the best to someone else
Andy: you saw right into me, very fast
Andy: only angels can do that
Martha: do what?
Andy: see into peoples hearts

Love Found - To Martha Elizabeth

December 20, 2007 – 4:30 am



Love Found

To Mi Amore – Martha

A few days past
I awoke up happy with the life I had
Not realizing the surprise that had been cast
Carefully assessing my work, it was not sad
Grateful for the joys, sorrows, loves past
Accepting, knowing, thanking
I'd been loved, shared love, enjoyed the bread
But gift intended for my receipt
May I had known, what little I'd been shown
I had no idea what Love might be
An ocean that reaches far beyond what I could see
Loves embrace, of which one morsel
Infinitely sublime
Like a ray of sunshine blessed unto one blind

Enveloped in peace, floating in the purest, tranquility with no end
But how could this be?
I found myself being invited to a Love
One with no end
A place where I felt lost, yet found
Finally a place where my heart could land
No longer yearning for something just around the bend
I think, I feel, no believe, no I know!
That I have found
A place, a person, a Love
Yes the essences, the state, the place, the be-ing
It must be, could it? My home?
Yes, I feel it, believe it, know it
The only one, the magic, the wonder, the glory, the promise
The Kingdom of Heaven blessed upon
To comprehend how I might be
So graced with Love as with Thee
You my dear Martha, you are the One
I've been searching, yearning, seeking
Pouring Love from my heart in hopes to find
The one to return it in like kind
But there seems no way that I could match
Love so pure, so fine, so kind, divine
To wake today to know
The Great one would find me, bless me, give – Love sublime
Follow your bliss, that is our guide
Yes today, I see, feel, believe, know
It never ends, yes, we've just begun
This journey, this Love, this discovery
The Love in your heart Dear, it never ends
And how could I, simple Andy, be so graced
So blessed to be the one
To sip, immersed and touched, invited by the Sun

I don't know, but gratefully I will proceed
To feel Love of eternity's needs
It flows from You unto me
And I pray to God for just one thing
To send, reflect, give back in equal stead
You, are my life, my love, my need
A few days ago I did not know
But now I do, it's been decreed
From this day forth, there will be no life, without You
For You Love, to me, you're my life's Source

Thank you dear, dear Martha for opening your heart to me,

I will be eternally grateful . . . and so it be . . .

Heart Songs – A Letter to Martha

December 27th, 2007, 4 am

Dear Martha,

Tonight my inspiration has to do with vibrational harmony. Your heart, your desire has been "singing" at the tone, the vibration that is perfectly aligned with your nature for a long time.

I on the other hand have had been singing my true song too for a long time, but because of the "parents" blockage I could not allow the vibrational match to come into contact with me.

Once I realized what was going on, that I was living out the sacrifice of my parents love, and it was blocking my song, or the reception of my perfect match, I could then release it. Open my channel, or tune my radio to use a metaphor. Then in that magical moment, there you were. Waiting, knowing and literally describing my heart, my life, my dream, my love, my everything.

Abraham - a community of angels is here to help us wake up to our true nature. Yesterday, or last night, I finally understood. The vibration. The harmony. Our hearts, all of us, literally sing songs of love. Yours and mine sing at the same frequency. Now that we know this we can pay

attention. We can teach this to your children - all children. Let them know how their hearts really sing, its vibrational in nature. Its easy to know what tone to sing because it feels like heaven when you hit the right tone the right frequency. Take Juliana, for instance. If we teach her this and then she teaches us how to sing her song of her heart. And then she teaches her friends. What is to stop us from transforming the world. Our hearts, everyones, are waiting, wanting, not knowing, that our true desire is to join in, in harmony to sing a song of God, of Love. Everyone knows how to sing. But we don't know that is what are hearts are made to do, because we can't hear the sound. But if we learned to pay attention to our own FEELINGS, we would have heard or felt the song long ago. God has been trying to help us sing his Love forever. But we have been lost in the dream. What you and I dear Martha have been experiencing is our heart's song. Finding the harmony our "inner selves" finally finding its match. Our heart's perfect partner. Each of our hearts - soul mate - the other half of our heart. The reason it feels so magic is because it is. It's the truth. It's scary because we did not know it existed in this world. We've been paying attention to the dream, the show. But this, my dear, divine, pure Martha is the true, Truth.

We are experiencing God's true love. And it has connections to each other's hearts. And we never have to go back. We are safe finally. Don't be afraid. Just know. Because my dear, dear Martha, that in the end Faith, Hope and Love abide. And the greatest of these is Love. Our hearts have found Love finally and we are learning to let our minds align with that truth. And as that happens there is nothing that cannot be done. That Love will change the world.

Martha, Martha, Martha - You are the One - like I said in my poem from the first night.

Things to remember

Light seeing light, smokey mirror - Ruiz, The Four Agreements

Analogy of video game and us spirits coming to play - Starseed Transmission

Love Beckons – A Real Love Story

Easter Weekend 2008

Today I begin writing a portion of my life story because of a series of signs, omens, experiences. Until this day all of my attempts to write something about myself have seemed

trite, preachy, condescending. But today, as I begin my day, preparing to continue sorting through years of accumulated articles (or junk) to pack my belongings to the most reduced volume of years, I feel that I have a genuine story to tell. And it seems that the events of the last 93 days are just too strange, too magical or miraculous not to share. As I begin this tale I have been evicted from my home. I am not a poor man. Nor am I an uneducated one, I have a PhD. But in some strange set of life experiences I find myself experiencing something that I had never imagined happening to me. But, there has been a vague knowing or familiarity to the experience. The feelings are bittersweet, strangely much more sweet than bitter. It is Easter Sunday and I received an eviction notice on Good Friday to be out of my home in three days.

It has been the most interesting week or so. I returned from out of the country. I was expecting to receive a fairly large check five days ago. I was anticipating catching up on some of the bills that had fallen lapse since I have been out of the country for thirty five days. The check was not there. I had two dollars in my pocket and five dollars in my checking account. I also had some pesos, but not enough to trouble with exchange. On the trip to the airport I had not anticipated one of the speed bumps and had to make a frantic stop. My cell phone, palm phone with all my numbers in it and my cd player had a fallen out of my backpack onto the floor of the car.

As I flew back to the states it was the 19th. I had drawn down my checking account on my travels and there was quite a bit of anxiety as I waited for the mail to be delivered. I happened to be in the front of the house when the post man drove up and he gave me a mail container with 35 days of junk mail, past due notices and magazines that I had not wanted. I frantically dug through the mail looking for the official envelope that contained my \$16,000 check. This check was to provide enough cushion for me to survive the next few months while I figured out once again “what am I going to do with my life”. At this point I had strong urgings of what one part of the answer to this question was, but it is so unconventional and “irresponsible” as to be still a question.

The check was not there. It was a form. Another form. It needed to be signed and mailed back to the agency before a check would be cut. I was a little exasperated at this point since I had tried to be sure to avoid a situation like this before I left. I had called a person at the retirement fund management agency and thought I had asked all of the appropriate questions to make sure I knew all the forms that needed to be signed. Then when I signed the form in our universities big beautiful building that manages all of employee services functions, I had also

gone to great trouble to be sure that I would not be finding myself in this situation when I returned.

wwwwwwww

As I write this I realize how often I had let my fears of financial things dominate my whole existence. I am not overly passionate about accumulating money, but in many ways my pursuits in life have been driven by the incessant need to work hard to make enough money to survive. And it has always been like barely scraping by. There has never been a time where I have had both a relaxed sense of enjoying the pleasures that can come from having money and having plenty of money in the bank. It has always been an either or. Even when I had a lot of “capital” (e.g. house, apartments, some cash, ownership in a company) we were living like paupers, in a 2300 square foot, four bedroom, 3 bath home. Buying clothes at second hand stores. I practically bought no new clothes, even underwear. This was because of the person that I had married. We had accumulated what should be considered comfortable wealth, but it was at the expense of living with very few pleasures. The only time we would take a vacation was if the company was footing the travel expenses. I had not been to a movie in years, much less a round of golf.

And I have made a little money and fairly good money at different times. In many cases getting a PhD requires several years of near poverty existence (according to conventional “wisdom” – which isn’t necessarily true). In my case, I had burned my parents “college” fund buying cars in my late teens as I had much more interest in drinking and drugs than I had intentions to go to school. This was not really about desire to go to school as a belief that I wasn’t smart enough, more on this later. I even went ten months in 2006 with the start-up company with receiving no salary at all. This was while I was covering two fairly sizable mortgage payments and significant travel expenses since the project I was assigned to required significant automobile travel. The two mortgage payments was settling my family into their new home as my second “pauper” wife and I were separating.

I had not voluntarily, agreed to this situation, but I could have decided to go find a job at any time. But, naïve me, was dedicated to our cause. I was a founder, an executive. In fact the company, I thought, was my dream come true. We had spun the company out of the university that I had been teaching at. I was the “Chief Knowledge Officer”. And I truly had considerable experience in our business because I had worked and studied it, at that time, for about 20

years. Four years have passed since we started that endeavor.

wwwwwwwww

So here I am trying to figure out how I might get the check expedited. As you might expect, in dealing with a state agency, it's going to take about two weeks. Do I panic? Part of me wants to. That part that has trained itself to step and fetch for earning money to hand out to any and all who want it. As I am sorting through my things I am realizing that all these things have become my master. I am not sure how I still have so much stuff. I have been paring down every time I moved myself. I took most of the stuff over to the ex-wife's house. She wanted it. But I still have these boxes and boxes of "things", mostly books and papers that I have been dragging around for years.

As I judiciously select which things to put into storage and which things to sell I feel more a sense of relief than a sense of regret. I can tell there is some attachment, but I am cutting back. I'm not taking a monks vow with no possessions, but as I go through this process I am feeling a sense of freedom from the need to have so many things.

A few days back I watched the movie the God's Must Be Crazy. It is a funny, clever and touching movie. I had seen it many years ago when it came out. But at that time I had acquired no life wisdom and didn't see the movie for its true deeper meaning. The main character carries only a bow and arrow and a small pouch when he travels. That is all he needs.

This reminds me of another man that I picked up hitching hiking a year or so ago. I picked him up in the West Texas town of Van Horn. I was working very hard on a project in that community. This was on my "salary sabbatical" stage of my start-up company experience.

The man was walking. He was clean. He had a Northface backpack and didn't look to be the same vintage of most people you see on the highway. I picked him up and we had a great conversation on the seven hour drive to Austin. He was a retired shipbuilder. He was probably in his mid to late fifties. His story was that upon retirement he wanted to experience living, not working. In the beginning he had started on a motorcycle and traveled for a few years via that mode of transportation. Then he had found the motorcycle to be constraining him, gasoline, oil, maintenance so he decided to trade it in for a bicycle. After a year or so he realized that the bike too constrained him to venture into backcountry areas and that he was constantly having to worry about where to park, or secure, it. So, when I met him he was walking across America.

He would spend a few months out of the year working in a national park to supplement his retirement. But his preference was to spend as much time in nature. He relished his time in the backcountry experiencing the solitude and beauty of nature. Something in me really admired, envied this man. In my view, it takes incredible courage to live in this way. But in our society he is considered indigent.

So my inspiration and the title for this story comes from something that I found in all of the boxes strewn around my house. It is a small card. On the cover is one of my mother's many drawings that she produced in her life. And a handwritten message **"When Love Beckons to You Follow . ."**

When I first cross this small item it doesn't really register in context. I am in my packing and sorting mode. This is a state of being that has allowed me to accomplish vast quantities of work in my life. I do not consider myself a workaholic, because I know what that is. It is the state of accomplishment that allowed me to work 2-3 jobs and go to school full time for most of my adult life. To finish two PhD dissertations with my ex-wife, both of us working full-time, and me as an extension professor and raising a infant.

Somehow or other the message, of all of the titles and papers and letters that I am sorting through that have somehow gotten through my filtering system from my last ten moves over the last 20 years. That message gently pulls me back.

As my work begins to slacken in its pace. . .



Part III: Essays, Journal Entries and Blogs

This section includes essays on a variety of topics.

On Scarcity

Dec. , 2007

- fallacy of economics
- every thing is energy

- science tells us
- our sun medium / small star
- one in billions in our galaxy
- which is one of trillions of galaxies – in our one universe

- what portion of the sun's energy drives all life on earth?

- no scarcity of energy

- the force behind the creation of all this energy is at our "beck and call", your wish is my

[

]

command

- there is enough energy

- money is a form of energy - like soil

Google/Microsoft is essentially "printing" new money - a lot on invisible transactions

Wireless Internet just came to be in the last 9 years. Invisible.

money exchange, knowledge, power, enlightenment, inspiration

Free Your Mind

Stuff Sculptures - A meandering Stream of Consciousness

This is from a dream that I wrote down in my journal from December 23, 2007. I have typed what I wrote in my journal verbatim, except some tiny corrections. I have added quotes from people that were indicated.

I had a dream that I was on a spaceship. It was made out of an elaborate clay, or silicon. We, a group of repairman, were moving around the ship forming parts of the ship, but at the same time we could form people, then reshaping them - disguising - then the dream shifted and I was given a glimpse of the great reality.

The "stuff" of the universe is the most elaborate "one" stuff that takes on all the physical, spiritual and emotional characteristics of itself, that the universe is an elaborate sculpture. It is one immense living substance that is creating all of this grand reality in order that it can experience itself, know itself, but it is not just 1 dimensional, it is multidimensional, so the reason that Martha is the perfect match (I met Martha online on Dec. 18), that every aspect, every new discovery, evolves into a new form, like her daughter Juli, who is just perfect and doing such beautiful things is because God is "sculpting", and we are part of it, the universe is a living piece of artwork.

Thoughts are the thing that begin the process, but emotions are the catalyst and God does the sculpting but we all can join in if we decide we want to create a new from, a new reality.

God has given us the most elaborate "art room" to sculpt our world, lives, universe as we see fit. What we think, feel, believe, know is what becomes.

God crafted Martha for me (God) because I wanted to experience the female mirror, or compliment of myself (himself)

We are stuff sculptures, but we do this with thoughts, ideas, feelings, beliefs

it can get as elaborate as we like, look at all the living forms

Our job is to create the ideas thoughts that we want to see experience

In the dream we were tricking someone, we would move to another place on the ship and together we would put our hands on the "stuff" and form another part of the ship and make a replica, then the person we were tricking couldn't tell the difference between the "real" one and the one we had just created - that is because we could envision what the original form was, we were really making sure that they couldn't see the "flaws" because we knew there would be minute differences.

- The universe is all made up

- If it looks ugly it is because that is what our thoughts brought

maybe we weren't paying attention to our feelings

- the great spirit is always guiding us, telling us what "She/He" wants to create. The trick is whether we decide to pay attention to the guidance

- we are sculptures, artists, cooks, musicians, or whatever we decide

Create a New School with resources like (note Oct. 2009: at the time of this message I was immersed in the following books and materials that were the beginning catalyst for an awakening)

- the Secret

[

]

I AM SHARING

- Wattles
- Proctor
- Think and Grow Rich, Napoleon Hill
- Experiential Education
- Decentralizing - creates the "non-sheep"
- Louis Hay
- Juliana "School of Good Works", motto "Friends who change the world". - School to Do Good!

- The reason that Martha showed up is that God crafted you for me, and I for you. Instead of creating a woman out of nothing he said, I already have one that will completely fulfill your desire. Martha is made to order, just like I ordered my breakfast. I get what I want.

A person can spend as much time in their beliefs, judgments as they want and the universe will deliver more stuff to satiate the need, expressed desire, to experience that.

Listen to this statement

God gives us whatever we want

God gives us whatever we want

if we believe in dis-ease we get
disease, etc.

if we believe in war we get
war
poverty
depression
sadness

You got to get clear on what you want

If thoughts and feelings of what you want and believe you deserve are confused, you're going to get a mixed bag

Andy finally got clear on what he really wanted and God said, hey, I've already made one of those that's easy - and then the connection happened.

The beauty is the beauty of the sculpture is being revealed as we go - it broadens and deepens, as the "story unfolds" for instance, Juliana and Juan Jose (my new kids through marriage to Martha - added Apr. 11, 2009).

- I need to tell this story somehow.
- kids need to know this

We need pain

- the pain teaches us to pay attention to our feelings, to trust them, believe them - they guide us to what we want
- don't regret
- follow your intuition, get, pay attention, be sensitive
- others beliefs do not have to be our beliefs
- the accumulated beliefs have brought us to this point, are we satisfied with the work, the result
- use the tools that have been given to us
- don't be afraid God really is taking care of us
- phoenix rising from the ashes
- the sculptor starting over, taking the talents and experience, finding new sculpting material and making a new sculpture
- evaluation, are we happy with our work so far? are we making bread without flour, anything without love
- locking into old belief systems will lock us into old living systems everything evolves - it is wonderful becoming - quote attributed to Einstein - "imagination is everything, it is a preview of coming attractions"

- Wattles thesis:

"There is a thinking stuff from which all things are made, and which, in its original state, permeates, penetrates, and fills the interspaces of the universe.

A thought, in this substance, Produces the thing that is imaged by the thought. Man can form things in his thought, and, by impressing his thought upon formless substance, can cause the thing he thinks about to be created.

In order to do this, man must pass from the competitive to the creative mind; he must form a clear mental picture of the things he wants, and hold this picture in his thoughts with the fixed PURPOSE to get what he wants, and the unwavering FAITH that he does get what he wants, closing his mind against all that may tend to shake his purpose, dim his vision, or quench his faith."

- Quote from Napoleon Hill (Think and Grow Rich):

"Let us consider the power of FAITH, as it is now being demonstrated by a man who is well known to all civilization, Mahatma Gandhi, or India. In this man the world has one of the most astounding examples known to civilization of the possibilities of FAITH. Gandhi wields more potential power than any man living at this time, and this, despite the fact that he has none of the orthodox tools of power, such as money, battle ships, soldiers, and materials of warfare. Gandhi has no money, he has no home, he does not own a suit of clothes, but HE DOES HAVE POWER. How does he come by that power?

HE CREATED IT OUT OF HIS UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRINCIPLE OF FAITH, AND THROUGH HIS ABILITY TO TRANSPLANT THAT FAITH INTO THE MINDS OF TWO HUNDRED MILLION PEOPLE.

Gandhi has accomplished, through the influence of FAITH, that which the strongest military power on earth could not, and never will, accomplish through soldiers and military equipment. He has accomplished the astounding feat of INFLUENCING two hundred million minds to COALESCE AND MOVE IN UNISON, AS A SINGLE MIND.

What other force on earth, except FAITH, could do as much?"

"stepping up to the plate" (I added this note as an explanation 4/11/09, this refers to an analogy that I have had in my mind about baseball - we always go to bat, never has it happened that we tell the coach that we want to pass an "at bat" by, we always go to bat, and do our very best, this is all that is expected of me in life ultimately).

- Love machine, love factory - can't make love without loving oneself

- Children know this until we teach it out of them
- "I Want to Make Love to You" Bad Company
- "Only Love" - John Prine
- "magnifying mind" (paraphrase: everything I focus my mind upon becomes more present whether it be positive or negative) from Dr. Alcoholic, Addict in the book Alcoholics Anonymous
- energy flows where attention goes
- follow your bliss - Joseph Campbell

- in the dream on the spaceship there was a sense that we were trying to deceive but we knew, and there was a strange feeling a little guilt - we knew what we were doing
- we can't hide from our secrets
- are our bad feelings from our true guide, our inner being, or the collective, The Borg, the existing paradigm?
- "the world is not going to the devil it is going to God, it is wonderful becoming" - Wallace D. Wattles
- Gratitude - Einstein said Thank You 100s of times a day
- We can change the world if we want to, decide to, and take the actions
- Lenny Kravitz song "Believe"

Light is life

We are a sculpture
God's sculpture
His tools are our imagination,
thoughts, ideas, etc., etc.
And we even have a guide, an operating
system, a guidance system
It is our feelings
It comes from God the One
Whom wants to know life through us
it is expressed through our inner
being which is our connection to
all knowing

We don't have to worry God knows
how to take care of God because we are
God

And God made all this
This sculpture is the most beautiful,
Stupendous, phantasmical thing
because it operates within all the
living forms and consciousness
that we can comprehend or can
imagine in our wildest dreams

it is Love - only Love
expressed with cosmic divinity
wanting to experience, express,
enjoy

all that we create along
the spectrum we call good or bad
is only good
without bad we would not recognize
good

without pain we would not know
joy

none of this matters, unless we
decide that it does, which doesn't
really matter, which it does if
God decides and we are God being
expressed for God, by God which
really isn't God except that we
decided to call it God, or some
one did, we don't know who
maybe they were wrong. It
doesn't really matter in the end.

Because there is only One and
you and I are it, and everything
and we have the privilege of

seeing and contributing to making
this sculpture - and the way
to make the most beautiful
sculpture is to follow your
pleasures, and bliss.

•

Converting the Media – more Trickling Steaming

Posted December 30, 2007

If this Love - Yours and Mine can be - So anything can be. We just need to believe.

I had an idea. Rupert Murdoch has organized probably 25,000 media outlets. They are all delivering his messages that highlight conflict. We can see, dream, visualize, believe possible for these to be converted to sending the message of Love. God does the work, we just need to believe. Plant this idea in the minds of many people, make it their desire - like Ghandi did in India.

Like Louise Hay - we don't have to work on the problems themselves just Loving ourselves and the individual problems melt away.

Imagine a world where our world is a beautiful place, our little dreams come true but also where all the institutions are transformed into doing, serving the way intended, or they go away.

Convert Rupert's networks into the *Miracle Network* sending messages of the Glory of God to the world - eliminating fear and the idea of separation. Use the Internet to deliver useful tools to deliver information to people to help them transform their world.

My Love if you exist (I hadn't met Martha yet). If this love exists. We can change the world! We just need to visualize and believe God that we deserve it. God can do it. Are we deserving? - Yes, can we be passionate about it?

The corporations and military have done the hard work. We just have to believe, visualize and know it is to be received.

I AM SHARING

- John Lennon's song "Imagine".
 - We just don't get in the Lime Light.
 - Short books instead of long books
 - get to the point
 - Sorry this letter is so long but I didn't have time to write a short one - Twain
 - we are inundated with information now we need to start sifting through the haystack to put ideas to work
 - we get lost chasing \$
 - it's about love not money
 - where love flows money will follow
 - vibrational in nature (radio analogy)
 - quantum soup - God's mind
 - everything is vibrating, sending signals through the Matrix or the mind of God
 - The part where we get stuck is history, allowing, believing we deserve
- "There is no place that I would rather be than right here right now as the world wakes up from history" - Jesus Jones
- "Waiting for the world to change" - John Mayer
- History has no bearing on the present except contrast, what we do or don't want, but it can be a slippery slope, a trap
- Right now the media and institutions, including churches are playing a "shell game" distracting us from the "truth". The truth is Love. Only Love.

We need to wake up, realize that we've been playing a game we don't want to play any more. Walk out of the video arcade. Wake up to the fact that our collective beliefs have created the world we live in. Take responsibility without blame and make the simple decision to change the world. Then ask, believe and then visualize and believe that that world is. God is waiting

People might think it will be boring. Why do we think war, famine, disease is not boring? It's not entertainment but we have made it to be. The Glory of creativity is so phantasmical, so stupendous, so wonderful it is beyond belief. When one, just one of your dreams comes true your imagination will be fired to "create" the world, life of your (our)

dreams. God, the universal mind will come to your aid and make that world - if you believe, know that it can be.

It is really that simple.
DO GOOD!

There are so many books we can't find the answer. So much stuff on the Internet we can't see the forest for the trees. It is as though we are on a beach looking for a particular grain of sand. The truth is actually "in" any grain of sand, any blade of grass, tree, person, insect, animal, star.

Love is! So let it be. Wake up from the dream and begin to dream the new dream based on the truths of the ages.

There is no right or wrong - there is just One but it expresses itself in the wonder we see in nature and the cosmos, but we somehow believe that we are not part of it, or that we have been forgotten. But we haven't, there's only Love. It is waiting. Patiently, but not so patiently any more. The "bad" dream is going too far. We all have a guardian angel - many call it God - but it is not what you think it is. There is not one way - except through your own heart. You can make up your mind what you believe. That is your divine right. If someone tells you you can't, they are mistaken. The great gift is to Live and Love and we are all making it up as we go along. That is the beauty of it and, it is beautiful! It's supposed to be fun!

Live! Love! Laugh!

Work, Work, Work

February 10, 2008 4:23 am

We spend the prime years of our life being indoctrinated into the existing systems. College may be the worst. Maybe as a transition out of the current system we could develop other enlightened curriculum to supplement the standard fare.

Yesterday as I was signing out to receive my retirement I saw the beautiful building that all those people spend their days in. It seemed like a prison. It reminded me of when I was leaving Texas Parks and Wildlife Dept. when I saw people sitting in cubicles - sometimes for 40 years. We literally live our lives in prisons. The last prison is retirement. We sell our lives by the hour then, with the idea of "security", we go into retirement, but we are never really living. We spend our days in buildings. Absorbing artificial light, breathing artificial air. Have we ever considered our belief systems and the prison they have put us in? Faith, if we looked at our life we only live by faith, air, sun, chemistry in our bodies, but when it comes to human systems we live under tyranny. Abject subjects of a "crazy" reality that takes us in directions exactly opposite of our desires "to be free!" and our true nature "to be creative".

I remember a few years back some entrepreneur said if you want to make money don't go to college - at the time I thought it was just "ranting" against the system by someone motivated by the almighty \$, lost in the infatuation with money. But now I see the potential wisdom. By the time we get to college we have been successfully trained, 12 years of formal education out of our divine character. Why not go ahead and really stifle creativity and spend another 4 years to become good workers.

What if we could include some curriculum on our creative side? Exploring topics that get out of the systems of business and history: such as empowerment, experiential education, etc.

Logical synchronicity - learning to pay attention to the signs, what are the omens, how do you recognize them?

- bridge between physical & spiritual
- sense perceptions
- alchemists
- sixth sense, intuition
- dreams
- journaling
- insights
- questions
- inputs (reading)
- coincidence (actually synchronicity)

- synergistic events
- natural, easy, comfortable

During this journal entry I called Martha and she told me about her dream (at 4:30 a.m - I believe this is synchronicity) - I was in Texas.

In the dream she was walking her dog Carmello and the dog ran away and was playing around a beer truck. The sign on the beer truck said (in Spanish) "A hero like you needs a good reward".

The interesting thing is the T.V. commercial for that beer commercial is the typical, laborers, working hard, and beautiful, buxom woman comes to save them at the end of their long arduous day, holding up a server's tray with cold beers!

Martha had two interpretations that morning:

- inherited this reality, in the moment, women/men stereotypes - T.V. beer
- the effort not consistent with the reward, she suggested it is time to invite in a new paradigm

Our current "work" paradigm is similar to how we deliver electricity to our homes. Most of the energy is lost in resistance, pushing the electricity through the wires. Most energy lost doing something unnatural.

- we don't like to work, because it is not the reward, we "have to work" to get rewards
- some of us become proud and like martyrs and work, even though it is hard, we're noble because we "love to work"
- example was an associate that always bragged/complained about getting 400 emails/day (email envy?)
- work should be natural, easy, it should flow
- we don't have to "work" to breathe
- we don't have to "work" to have the chemistry in our bodies happen
- an immense amount of creative energy is lost in our existing system
- From Martha's dream about the Beer commercial. People are tired at the end of the day, no resistance, minds are empty and what do they do? They kill their brains with beer, (and the hopes of getting the "babe" while we're blitzed on cheap beer) and fill it up with T.V.,

commercials, suggestions, buy, consume, nonsense, fear

- Frank Zappa - "I am the slime"

- How do we turn this around and not get caught in the trap of "ranting" against the system, recognize that we need the "contrast" in order to move in the direction we want?

- we need pain to know pleasure

- strife and suffering to know ease and pleasure

- all is good

- choices

Notice? -

Journal entry 3/1/2008

There is only me (I AM). And yet there is so much more going on. Consciousness allows me to experience, observe, feel, touch, smell, see, ponder, contemplate. The entire elaborate existence is for my pleasure, for me to experience. Am I paying attention? Do I notice the fantasmical show?

I Am concrete!

I Am Ant!

I Am Sharing!

I Am Lives!

I Am Loves! The act of loving. It's not just love, it loves! I Am Loves! Loves everything. Loves me. Without me I wouldn't know love. My consciousness is love loving itself. If I can realize this truly then there will be no pain, no problems, no loss, just being.

I am sensory perception. When the tiniest bug lands on my arm I notice it more than anything. When I am in my static equilibrium I am still sensing countless things and yet I don't notice them. The wind caressing my skin, the sore on my lip, my hair moving in the wind, my eyes seeing me writing these words, the air moving through my nostrils. I sit here at the Colegio San Luis property in south Armenia, Colombia and appreciate for maybe the first time in my life the elaborate symphony of perfect existence and it is all here for me. I only need notice. Sometimes I've contemplated the wonder. I could take a square inch of soil and "study" it for my whole life with the scientific tools at my disposal and never understand it - with my cognitive mind.

Yet in another moment I feel that I can understand it with my heart and mind in alignment. The soil, bacteria, animals, molecules are! And without the soil I would not be. We are connected, dependent on each other for one of my processes is to replenish the soil, with my outputs and then with my body at the end of this road.

Paying attention

What do I pay attention to - the experience?, or the perceived experience.

Our life is a story - is it a drama?

Re-Ally, - Reality, Realize

Journal entry 4/27/08: 1:30 am

I wrote this while in Jamaica with my friend Desmond. It was an incredible visit to a beautiful house overlooking the ocean. All I did for 8 days was breathe, eat organic foods, digest wonderful conversation with Desmond and Robert, journal and contemplate.

To re-ally with an existing paradigm.

If you are using existing constraints, measures, descriptions, you are just locking yourself in. All these ideas, beliefs are used to construct a prison, something like building a home and not being able to find your way out. Reality is, what was. It is history. Each new moment presents a new reality. Across the cosmos each moment is absolutely different - the substance is physically in a new position waiting to be allowed, or called into new forms. Beliefs, ideas, conditions, words, statistics are the things that the existing paradigm holders use to lock us into their reality, but we are actually more powerful creators for we tie ourselves to the reality with our negative emotions, each day waking up re-minding ourselves of "re-ality", the debt, the oppression, imagining in detail the desperate conditions of our families, friends and brothers and sisters.

The bible quote "to die every day" is an invitation to re-create, to recreation, to playfully and powerfully allow a new reality to come to be using open minds and fueling our desires with

positive emotions. I AM invites us to create new re-alities moment by moment. God (I AM) created galaxies in the "twinkling of an eye", you don't think the same power could usher in a new global, economic system? Swat the IMF and World Bank like mosquitoes. All of the people oppressed by these organizations are really their own oppressors - if they continue to operate, believe and conduct themselves through their powerful negative emotions. God (I AM) has no debt systems, it is a human construct, but we are God! So, we can dis-empower these systems. Every time we re-cite statistics, it re-enforces a re-ality and then emotions lock that reality in like glue, or concrete, and additionally preparing a future of that same reality, as Abraham Hicks teaches about "pre-paving".

We don't need to be thinking about what we don't want. We need to be thinking about what we do want and fueling the new creation with powerful, positive emotions (as per Abraham). If we can clear our minds, this could happen in the "twinkling of an eye". God's re-ality is peace, harmony, freedom, bliss, abundance, it is waiting outside our door already manifest - we must allow it. We must believe the promise of the "kingdom of heaven" - it is not a lie, or joke, or dream, it is God's and our "real reality" waiting to be rained down upon the earth. A condition of not seeing "the forest for the trees" exists. What is called for is to "step back" from ourselves and listen to our words, because our words create, behind them are the powerful forces of thought and emotion which have brought all re-alities into existence at every scale across the cosmos - I AM's thoughts for the Universe, and OUR thoughts here on Earth, for our human systems.

If one observes, by stepping-back, the inherent perfection in all things, then you can see that our human drama is just an experience, maybe teaching us about our own power and our divinity - and power. If we envisioned a new "Reality", God (I AM) has already created it. If we haven't, we need to start to, planting in the minds of people that desired situation. Then we need to think, believe and know that that reality is and let it come to us. The Universe is very deliberate, it creates whatever you're thinking about whether you are an individual or a country. Think about what you really want!

Allowing

Journal entry 4/30/2008: 1:30 am

Pay attention to Desmond. His grasp of consciousness will allow us to tap into the stream of source thought and make a bridge to a new reality. Sort of like in the movie Tron when they are traveling on the light beam that gets disrupted, but they are able to transfer to another.

We do not reach God through our intellect. Our thinking cannot take us the distance. It can get us close but we will be left just a little short of our desired result. Spirit felt, not thought will take us there. Intellect can't allow it does not trust, its domain is control. If we want bliss we must relinquish control and trust an inner nature. It is not about selecting, you are being guided. Intellect must be subdued, trained, mastered before you can make it to your true destination. It is not so much about thinking as it is about feeling. Thinking will keep you trapped. It is elaborate. The more information you receive the more that thought will keep your existence distracted. This other sense, your sixth sense and your feelings are that which guides you to your truth reality. It is only your reality but you will find that it changes everything.

It will be peaceful, relaxed and natural. There is no resistance. You must pay attention but not too much. Relax, allow the flow of consciousness. Intellect will pinch off the flow finally. It served its purpose until this point but it must relinquish command if you hope to go the last mile. If you let it, it will be the most comfortable, enjoyable process. Life is not about control. It is about allowing. Allowing the abundance that flows from infinite to fulfill and grow you. You are so much more than your accomplishments or possessions. Your relationships serve to guide you through the transitions. Allowing.

God First!

Journal entry 4/30/2008: 7:20 am

God I put you first! Whether I had admitted it, or spoke it, you know that my heart has been aligned. I love you. I love life. After reading Emmett Fox's essay "The Yoga of Love" I realize that my path has been to a pure state of love. I need not speak of it. I ask for the power and guidance to demonstrate it, to represent it for love is the only substance and meaning. I am

eternally grateful for the experience of your love. Every day my consciousness expands in knowing, and not-knowing because the wonder is ever expanding. I have spent many years in the desert of intellectualism, only to discover that all thought expands from source and it is shared without regard to my ignorance. As I open my heart, mind, soul and perceptions I find a new reality that results from experience.

If I am the least bit aware and attentive I discover amazing new realities abounding. Thank you for your love. As I discard limited perception and open my mind to my heart's guidance I find indescribable peace and joy and wonder. How could this all be? How can I be? How could I have missed the simple perfection that surrounds me at all scales in myriad forms. Consciousness is an eternal playground. As I learn that my mind is intended to partner with your heart, and my heart to rest. In that space it will regard itself no more in a place of desperate searching and seeking. My thoughts recognize their place and are freed to contribute with efficiency and ease. My breath dances into my lungs, extends its wings into every cell of my body through your divine purpose. My mind with its wondrous resources aligns itself with that purpose to be you--Love.

Thank You divine, universal Love for allowing me to experience this Grand Adventure. I am your consciousness and I now commit to the design with deliberate and loving intent. Empower me to fulfill the privilege in the way that honors all that you are. Endow me with your knowing with each thought and action and breath that I take. I Love You!

Logical Synchronicity

Journal entry 5/1/2008

Moving towards logical synchronicity. Recognizing the signposts, coincidences that tease my awareness showing me that I am on the right path. They excite me, intrigue me, guide me just like sign posts on a highway.

Talking this morning, My ultimate goal is to go back to God. Desmond invites me to thought of my return to God or Source. What will follow will be thought form and then manifest reality. Extend my thoughts to my vision of my destination. Use breath to release psychic limitations that block my allowing full manifest of my envisioned destination.

My Breath

Journal entry 5/2/2008

I am my breath. The only thing that I am not free to not do is breathe. I must breathe. My breath is the source of power for my life. I cannot choose not to breathe. I can choose not to eat. I can choose not to drink. But as long as I am Spirit in this body experiencing life, I must breathe. It occurs unconsciously; however, if I pay attention to it, I discover it is the source for my life.

As Desmond Green states "I Am Spirit Breathing Consciously Forever!"

The Age of Experientialism:

Journal entry 5/3/2008

The Age of Experientialism. Moving from the world of words, human constructs, endeavor into the realm of experience. Cosmic dance of nature of our inner being manifest and reflected in the beauty of the world. The face of a child. Wind sculpted snow, landscapes.

My thoughts, feelings, senses, perceptions of God, Source, Internal and External wonder, glory. Awaken from the dream, the mesmerization of our thought reality. Freed from the small, limited reality of constraint by the act of noticing the splendor of NOW. The immersive all encompassing experience of our life is so stupendous no words, pictures, stories, movies or any re-creation can capture. All that is required to open the door to this profound, ever expanding experience is to notice your breath.

Contemplate it. Recognize Spirit in motion within and without. The slightest attention and dedication. Just remember to notice your breath, then remind yourself to breath deep, then step back and observe as your life gently, calmly and naturally begins to transform. As I have contemplated the Joy and profundity of breath I have discovered many unknown secrets.

Desmond Green recognized that our "scarcity" mentality comes from shallow breathing - we're only receiving about 10% of the necessary oxygen. In my contemplation I realized that we, in many respects, may be living in a state of asphixia. Living in our head is like living in the 10% -

like we are only trying to breathe into our brain. We don't breathe into our brain. The oxygen enters into the most fantastic system of delivery as soon as the breath passes through our mouth and nostrils. The exchange is so complete and efficient that the exchange takes place in seconds. Desmond states that our breath is Spirit moving throughout physical and non-physical planes. The plants, apparent distant life forms according to science, are really our brothers. They and we are in the most dynamic and intimate relation, sharing, imbibing the life force that we cannot survive for more than a few moments without. My vast amount of experience has brought me to this place. My yearning, seeking, asking has brought me to Desmond, and through him to my breath.

My breath causes me to examine my experience, life, all that is, and forces me to open my eyes.

Andy, it says, can you see what is going on? Can you feel what is going on? What have you been doing? Running in a hamster wheel, trapped in a prison in your head. The Wonder of life, of God embraces, empowers and envelopes you in absolute perfect Love. Pay Attention! Take notice! Breathe. Breathe deeply. Do it several times. Breathe deep, hold it then look around. In the past few weeks my life has been transforming. My dreams to travel are coming true. I am meeting wonderful people. The Law of Attraction is happening in the most amazing ways. Finding myself in the Now, pre-paving a dream life. Safe, happy, abundant, exciting, peaceful, interesting, educational, wonder-full. Amazing. Thank You. Thank You. Thank You. I Love You! Love You God!

Are things more valuable than people?

August 7, 2008

Here are some thoughts that I put down and sent to some friends.

As I was working on the outline for the project and identifying the items that need to be introduced and described in a very succinct fashion, and I had a "brain fart", and I just let the words type - here is what came out. Of course this is only a "blog" or journal entry, but I put down two important ideas - one that I have been thinking regarding technology being our demise and savior, and other related to what "business as usual" values.

I'm still working, but the flow slowed yesterday - hmmm

The Internet and cyberspace is the place where ideas form, where potentialities exist. It's a place that is now being formed in our minds. Before this we hadn't imagined this place as an actual place, but now we have. It co-joins the virtual, digital world and the real world. It recognizes both worlds, which are not really two but one, are a reflection of the other and they are both dependent on the other. Today, without the imaginary freedoms presented, envisioned and invented in the digital world, we can't solve the problems that we have created. And the digital world is similarly dependent upon the real world. Otherwise the digital world lacks meaning and substance. We all know this in our hearts. As we the privileged delight in the magic that we experience with the amazing technologies that are evolving and WE are enjoying, there is a part of us, a growing part that feels guilty, hypocritical as we remember that about half of the world doesn't have safe drinking water. Unnecessary wars are being fought. Our planet is being decimated and polluted in astounding ways. The scope of these problems today is so vast that it boggles the mind. Scientists as they look at the complexity of just the weather discovering that mini micro-climates, down to potentially neighborhood sized areas are heavily influential into the making of our weather patterns, or any other scientific problem that we are confronted with. The scales and quantities of information that need to be processed can only be dealt with by a computer. So paradoxically, technology becomes our apparent worst enemy, because the pursuit of industrialization and technology have been the cause of most of these problems, but also it is our savior.

So where does the problem lie?

Things and People

So what does all this mean? What does it really come down to? People! And the planet! But supposedly we do all these things, create all these conveniences, create all our institutions to serve people. But ironically, that is not happening any more. We are serving the machines. In fact, awhile back I had an experience that provides an interesting case study to this fact. Things are worth a lot more than people, apparently.

Awhile back a friend of mine asked me to give him a hand building a road. He was my friend. I didn't really have anything better to do, so I agreed. Now before we begin, I need to state that I have a PhD. I studied many years. And I had a decent salary, although low pay compared to

most of the professors that I was working with, about \$35/hr.

Now to the story, we started on a Friday and had a rental trailer behind his SUV to pick up some large totes of materials. When we got to the place to pick the materials up it was obvious that the trailer was not big enough and could not handle the weight. It was 5 pm, the plant was closing we had a problem. All the equipment to build the road was on site. And my friend was paying money, about \$3600 for the equipment, and about \$8000 for the materials. So, I get an idea, with no time to spare. Get a large rental truck – problem solved. My point is that my friend hired a person with a brain who helped solve significant problems, in regards to money.

So to make a long story short, this is a story about building a road. At the start of the weekend, my friend told me my job was to drive the water truck. Great, I thought. I like driving. Well, to my surprise I ended up picking up rocks for about 15 hours, just on the weekend. I loaded materials in the truck. Put the mixture of the road materials in the truck. Evaluated and figured out some problems that were preventing the proper application of the materials. Over the weekend I put in nearly 44 hours, because he didn't want to pay for the road grader, roller and water truck for more than the weekend. I drove the water truck for maybe 6 hours total. When I finished the job I found out that he had to pay \$900 for the truck. For all the equipment he paid \$3600.

And what did he plan to pay me? For a laborer he was going to pay me very good, I guess because I, supposedly, was a friend. I guess he didn't think driving the rental truck back and forth was work and all the other time picking up rocks. Usually, companies don't pay beyond 8 hours a day. So his thinking was he would pay me \$10 an hour for 8 hours for 2 days, or \$160.

I realized a very important fact, as I contemplated this experience, which was further exaggerated by the fact that he didn't pay me anything.

In business, things are worth much more than people. To him, just the water truck was worth \$150/hour. But me, his friend, a being with a brain, who he couldn't have gotten anything done without, I was worth \$3.63/hour. Oh wait, in actuality \$0 because I guess it was easier not to pay me, than to fight with the company who would have sued him if he didn't pay the \$900 (for the truck). Now in reality I am very highly valued in this world because I am educated. But what about all of the laborers who make pennies a day around the world.

All of this is so ironic because, we supposedly are doing all of these things to make people's lives easier. But it is not the case. In fact, haven't we actually gotten to the place where our lives are dominated by things. Buying things, taking care of things and waiting, wishing and wanting things – in the meantime being unhappy because we don't have the things that we think we want. Then to discover that when we get the things that we want they end up being a burden to take care of. And once we get the thing we want, the next step is to not be satisfied with the thing we have because there is a better thing to be had.

We need to turn this around and make people more valuable than the things. People have hearts. People can give us love. People have other people that they have to take care of. Just like we have people to take care of too – each other – don't we? Because in the end, at least here on this planet, it really all comes down to people, and the planet, because the planet supports the people and the people should support each other.

What am I noticing?

December 24, 2008

There seems to be a simple path that is so dimly lit in the world.

I have been realizing as of late that I have been using my divine perception to look the wrong way. I have tended not to notice the beauty around me in the life that abounds (insects, plants, trees, flowers, children, animals), or by looking and noticing within. Within where divine Love produces so much of my meaningful life experiences. The joys and sorrows are both aspects of the same thing - Love. And they touch me so deeply and bring the substance to my life. I have been contemplating the capacity for Love that my own heart produces. It seems to be boundless. But it is only of late that I have come to notice this. I guess this perspective has come about because I realized that most of us, it appears, think we learn to live by watching those around us. That appears to be the cause of so much strife. The real guidance comes from our own heart, from inside, from our feelings. I guess, this must be the kingdom of heaven that we have been told about.

Disempowering the obstacles

December 24, 2008

I saw some people's message here at iPeace about there being no obstacles for peace. I've decided to join the team. Previously I had learned that when I focus on problems they grow. Now, I think that even if I believe they exist, I am contributing to their continued survival. If I keep acknowledging the obstacles I just help them hang on. I want my energy to go where it belongs - to Peace and Love.

We Know!

December 24, 2008

I think bringing peace to the world is like what my 8 year old son said the other day. He said "our brains already know everything, we just don't know it". Peace is here Now, the problem is we don't believe it. It's hard for my mind to grasp, but that is gist of the problem - I think my life is about thinking.

What? - a poem

January 17, 2009

words are cast from
my mouth,
supposed carriers of
meaning.
yet thoughts, words,
sounds,
emit shallow, pale
resemblances of life



The Will to Live! - An Unsung "Miracle Man"

February 17, 2009

I had the great fortune to meet an incredibly courageous man last week (Feb. 12, 2009). His name is Poris and he is my wife's cousin.

Poris experienced an incredibly traumatic accident in about 1992. He was hit by a car in Bogota, Colombia. The place where he was thrown was in water where he laid for a few hours with no assistance. Water seeped into his head. Several bones were broken in numerous places. His brain and lungs had been saturated and filled with water.

Arriving at the hospital he stayed in a coma for about ninety days. When he came out of the coma the doctors told him he would never talk or walk again because of brain and lung damage from the water, and the extent of broken bones.

Poris *decided* not to believe what the doctor's told him. Of course he recognized that damage had been done but he decided that their diagnosis would not determine his fate. Martha, my wife, gave Poris inspirational books such as Louise Hay's (You Can Heal Your Life) Wayne Dyer's (Your Erroneous Zones) and others. Even though it was an incredibly arduous process because the brain damage affected his eyesight, he made up his mind not to give up. He still reads inspirational books.

In order to accomplish certain goals, such as re-learning to ride a bike, even before he was walking again, Poris bought a bike. He made up his mind to ride again. Today Poris rides a bike. He exercises every day like clockwork.

I met Poris when we traveled to Bogota, a huge city, to pick up my Visa to stay in the country. It is one of the most complex cities that I have ever driven in. And I have driven in many since I was a professional driver (part-time) for 30 years. Poris was guiding us. For nearly 14 hours looking for places for our daughter Juliana to live while in college, Poris patiently told us directions. He was supposed to be a vegetable, according to doctors.

I found that I was incredibly touched by this man, and his demonstration of courage. His presence and energy were very calming. His smile and his eyes deep, kind, and knowing. He

lives and demonstrates incredible patience. His humor is quick and humble.

As I asked Martha some questions about the accident and learned the incredible details, that painted a bleak picture for any sort of a “normal” life, I was deeply touched and inspired. I felt some level of embarrassment for my times when I have felt self-pity for some of my challenges. I actually cried as I was driving. Martha said Poris didn’t quite know what to do. I tried to imagine the strength required to face the incredible pain and challenge of building a new body and mind through persistence and dedication and patience. The “miracle man” in the movie The Secret has an incredible story, but so does Poris. How many other, unknown heroes are among us?

Poris's story is also about what a mother's love can accomplish. Poris's mother is next to him in the picture below.

The evening of my meeting Poris I read from Albert Schweitzer’s An Anthology. It just so happened I was reading from the chapter “The Will to Live”. Here is one of the quotes:

I Cling to Life

When my will-to-live begins to think, it sees life as a mystery in which I remain by thought. I cling to life because my reverence for life. For, when it begins to think, the will-to-live realizes it is free. It is free to leave life. It is free to choose whether or not to live. This fact is of particular significance for us in this modern age, when there are abundant possibilities for abandoning life, painlessly and without agony.



Poris is on the right.



Poris's bike

Thoughts on Thoughts

February 27, 2009

Here is something that I just sent as a message to my friend Tracy, who shared something about images, infinite loops, etc. I'm posting my half of the conversation.

Hi Tracy, For lack of a better word "trippy" - like going to Kansas. And when I got to the end of your message, after the poem, I got a rush of chills.

And your reference to sweeping, over, and over, and over a series of thoughts. Today it is ideas from Wallace Wattle's book "The Science of Getting Rich". If you haven't read it, I highly recommend it. It is so powerful! Beautiful! Concise. I got it on CD and have listened to it about 10 times before, but it has been a number of months. I put it in again yesterday.

I truly believe it is one of the most clear channeled works, ever. It is about thought, and how thought across the cosmos shapes reality in all seen and unseen forms. His aim with his work was to release us humans from the trap of limitation, and in its most prevalent form related to money. I believe that is the Loop that we need to get free of, at least the one that has us distracted and subservient to it.

But there is so much more wisdom behind that basic premise, about aligning ourselves with the Truth of Love.

Since yesterday I have had the loop about the power of my thoughts. All that we see was first formed in thought, then I use my hands to alter "stuff" to make the thing. So what is happening, at some level, is I am altering "substance" into form with my thoughts. But there is a greater organizing principle happening in the background, because thought is actually holding all of the materials that I am using in its form so I can then manipulate those thought forms into new thought forms. (BTW: I was having these "thoughts" at least ten years ago, even before I got exposed to others materials).

Wattles suggests that we could eliminate the middle step of altering with our hands. And what I have learned in the last couple of years is that in higher densities that is exactly how things form, we get a thought, the thing forms from the "thinking stuff", we use it for our purposes,

and when we're done, the thing melts into the formless, thinking stuff, again. So, my thoughts this morning were, where am I putting my thoughts? What am I struggling with? In that place I can re-cognize that there is a sort of see-saw pattern, believing in what I desire, but then contradicting the thing from coming in by placing my old beliefs, opinions, and ideas - essentially reaffirming "appearances" which, as Wattles suggests are easy to keep in our thoughts. The Truth requires a much more deliberate and sustained use of energy and attention.

I guess, with this rambling, I want to place in my "infinite loop" the thought of the Truth of Love, and that all those things that I am desiring are already mine (ours) and the magic of this "real reality", is we are experiencing gives us evidence every day of the synchronicities and connectedness of all of us, as we seek to allow the world(s) of our dreams to be! I really appreciate your sharing, it has stimulated some powerful realizations of my own thoughts, and also motivated me to "journal" them. These "thoughts" may be part of another book, that will be more interesting than the other one that is being formed. Thank you!

It's Time to Wake Up!

March 27, 2009

Don't take just my word for it. Do the research for yourself. Just like an alcoholic, or drug addict must realize their conundrum before they can "sober up" and create a new life, so must we face the sober realities of the world. This is not about becoming afraid or going to "war" or hating, it is about recognition of existing "realities" so we can invite new realities into our world. It is a time of great change. It is a time of great import for us to face what we, in our slumber, have allowed to happen as a collective, and to wake up and move toward the spirit of Love. The beings who have orchestrated this "new world order" right in front our face, believe we are too ignorant to take back our world. However, I know that the power they wield comes from our fear, and we must turn to love and valor and free ourselves. Love and the One is the true power present throughout the entire cosmos. I have spent the last year being introduced to these ideas, that have been way out of my prior experience. I have been like an ostrich. But, as I have seen our country digress to something I am ashamed to be a part of, I started to pray with earnestness for answers. What I discovered, I suspect, is just a small sample of so much evidence that I cannot ignore it any more. And I must stand up with other courageous people to ring the bell for the "wake up call".

We had a warning from Dwight D. Eisenhower, the U.S. Commander in Chief/President in 1961, a product of the system he was warning us about, that he called the “military industrial complex”. If you haven’t looked into the truth of the American government, the role of Congress, the Executive branch, Washington DC – and that these institutions were not authorized by the Constitution you had better pull your head out of the sand. The most astounding example of how far off track we have gotten will be found when you look to find the truth about 9-11 (there are several videos entitled 911 Coincidences at YouTube).

Thoughts on Thoughts and Sex

March 29, 2009

This dialogue is a result of an inner urging/knowing, but it is always nice to see validation from another wonderful source, in synchronicity. As per from Lyricus 3 teachings

"I would encourage you to collaborate with your fellow students. It is a very useful practice." (interpreted by James from Lyricus 3)"

Last night my friend Tom and I had a conversation. As previously discovered, this has stimulated a stream of conscious meanderings. I am typing them here as they are written in my journal. I do not intend to edit to any great extent, merely to present them here as a further stimulus for contemplation, and evolvment. As per Tom:

thoughts = male/yang,
emotions = female/ying.

This morning after I woke up briefly, an image came into my mind of a phallus shape. Then I realized that sex is a metaphor for the male/female parts and process.

semen = thoughts

womb = gestation

Thoughts are produced in mass quantities but only a few are worth much, or really viable. Thoughts, to be useful and viable need to be grounded in the feminine energy, The "acid test" is the emotional response. Good ideas need a time of gestation.

From Lyricus 2: "Student: Is there a better way to extend this invitation than simply asking in prayer?"

Teacher: It is not your words that will be heard. It is your feelings and the purity of their motivation. You could be drunk from wine and swearing in your loudest voice, but if your innermost feelings were pure, sincere, humble and motivated by love, your invitation would be answered. In contrast, you could be meditating for days, striving to be of perfect character, and asking in the quietest whisper of a clear mind, but if you were tainted with the motivations of honor and pride, your invitation would most likely be declined."

Recently I watched several videos of the comedy of Bill Hicks (passed in 1994), I believe his life is truly a demonstration of this truth. Bill's life is an example of pure intention wrapped up inside a "crass" message. If you see the young Bill, (who looked sweet and impressionable) and watch the evolution of his humor, and delivery, but then contemplate the message/purpose he was motivated by, you will agree that Bill is truly a hero of our times. Humor, or comedy, is a very important contributor to this transformational time. I would say, if we can't laugh about it, then we are screwed (there are several videos of Bill's at YouTube).

From the One back to the One.

1st impulse, 1st intention, is it Love?

What is the cycle, from what to what?

Most of what we see in the world today has not had a grounding principle.

The cycle/process? - (not well developed) the semen goes forth, the egg is waiting, 1 out of 200 million sperm makes it, implantation - divine penetration, duality process starts, exponential growth, gestation, perfecting viability, birth trauma, growth/life, death.

Examine the Metaphor! - As I told Martha about Tom's ideas this morning she told me about a dream she had in February of 2008. She said she received a clear statement in the dream.

"Now that you understand the metaphor, follow me." This relates to a chance finding of my parent's 50th Wedding anniversary announcement, last year about the same time. I have no idea how this one small piece of paper showed up in the crisis I was experiencing of being evicted. On it was a quote from Kahil Gibran "When love beckons, follow".

Not all "possibilities" (thoughts per Tom) become ideas.

In sex, what is the intention behind the act? What is the motivation? What is the motivating force - fear or love, service to self or service to others.

If you are curious about the Lyricus materials, these conversations can be downloaded.

Do Good! – More Consciousness Streaming

April 16, 2009 2 a.m.

I awoke, wide awake, clear that my destiny has something to do with my friends Yvette and Tom.

Did Jesus know what his destiny was?

Tom and I have not even spoken in person yet. Yvette and I have never met in person, and yet they have both changed the course of my life - profoundly.

My stuff doesn't mean anything without everyone else's. We need to heal relationships. We need Guillermo's products (update: Guillermo passed June 19, 2009). We need inspired art. We need craftspeople to surround ourselves with beauty. Yvette's vision is at another level of consciousness, with cultural fusion and galaxies. I don't get it all but a lot of it. I see what I do as a possible bridge from our current "realities".

I'm here because of my first advisor Steve. We need "real" experiential education (Steve's life work). The "Leader who is hardly known" (a book by Steve), needs to get known.

When we started our company AdventGX, I looked up the word advent - it means the coming of Christ. GX stands for global exchange.

My brother Mark said to me when I was just a boy "You are just like Jesus".

Did Jesus know?

I don't want to have a Christ complex. David Wilcock said he gets many messages from people who think they are the savior. Is that what has to happen? Is the world the way it is because I have been ignoring signs all of my life to do what my destiny is?

Please give me some clarity on these questions. I have had occasional thoughts over the past few years that I am responsible for the world being in its current condition - because I believe what I see. Is it because I've been shirking my responsibilities? Do each of us have to "save" the world to be saved? Do we each have to be in some form, like Jesus? Is that what my quote means? "We're all in this together, we have to save ourselves, and each other." Our current crisis is to save the other half of our "ailing body", while maintaining "reverence for life". It's not about the war in Iraq, the Middle East, silver, the economy. If we just all started focusing our energy towards bringing the reality for food and water and shelter for every one in an environmentally sustainable way, then all the rest of those problems would solve themselves.

Until the new energy, or ascension, happens, we need to implement strategies within the current systems by empowering the "grass-roots". We need to stop "waiting for the economy". What is that? The economy? The economy is us. All of these things are smoke in mirrors, shell games, magic tricks. Ways that we distract ourselves from dealing with our collective issues. Many people are awakening, yes, but there are still many, many people living in abject poverty, walking the streets, homeless. How are we reaching them? How are we gonna get our pretty pictures and flowery words on the Web to touch their lives? We have to implement "stop-gap" measures. We have to build a bridge until the new "reality" arrives - the ascension. I'm totally confused. Is it going to happen in 2012, or 2080, or 100's of years from now?

No matter if it happens or not we have to see our "mirrors" and reach out to those ailing parts of our body to be whole once again. It seems that all that we are doing: the movies, the cars, the beauty products, etc. is so incredibly shallow. With the resources that should be being extended to save the other half of our "being" we are taking a bubble bath expecting that someone else will take care of it. Well, they won't! And until we make our damndest effort, things will continue as they are.

How I see the world does nothing without personal empowerment choices, someone teaching how to really live from the heart - from the teachers to touch the lives of people. But what are they teaching now? History? Ways of doing things of the old paradigm? Are we creating

opportunities for them to experience the joy of Serving another human being? Or picking up trash? Or creating something spontaneously from their own imagination?

These opportunities are not being realized to their fullest potential. And the need to do so is getting more urgent. We need to re-vitalize these institutions that are literally sucking the life out of us, or we need to peel these leaches off our necks and let them die. And then create the new forms of Service - people helping people, lean, mean, not inside concrete walls. We need to go out in the world, creatively figuring out how to solve our problems. We have the capacity well within our means, what is lacking is our Will to make the decision and just do it!

I propose a new motto for the world - combining two of the most powerful business phrases. Combine Google (don't be evil) and Nike (Just do it) - Do Good!

Hearts Beating the Dream of Love

April 17, 2009

Today I was waiting for my wife at the insurance company to get a form filed. It is actually a funny story. It turns out, according to their records, she is already married. To a 92 year old. This afternoon we have to go back to show them a piece of paper to prove it is their mistake. Another mirror - institutions.

(note: Oct. 15, potentially a sad turn to the story, the man died shortly after the insurance company sent him a letter about a law suit – he was 92—but then again, maybe a happy ending).

While she was dealing with that, I was having a beautiful meditation. Then I went outside to watch people. I was having so many interesting thoughts. Then I thought about my friend's brush with death. A near death experience, pneumonia that settled around his heart. And I thought about his heart—it is wonderful and generous.

Then I started looking at people and realized they all have the same heart. Like my heart. And your heart. The heart of God beating, beating, beating - beating the dream of love into the world. The little birds have hearts. Benjamin (my new son) has a heart, which this morning shared a very interesting perspective of my life experiences of letting go.

That's a digression though.

I was surrounded by a group of men as these thoughts and feelings moved through me. They didn't see the tears come to my eyes as these beautiful thoughts washed through me. No matter what the outside container looks like each person has the same dream of love. And that persists through the most incredible conditions. I think of the people on the street. Or the 1200 pound man who has been featured on T.V. numerous times. His heart is so persistent. And in a really strange way the story of his heart is being shared to the world. But not very many people really pay attention to the true message.

I felt, that for the first time in my life, I glimpsed the "Christ" within all. I also thought of the planet's heart. The one I was told by my friend that I am in touch with. I don't know what the structure of the Earth's heart is, but I know it is beating the same dream of love.

I've had a wonderful morning of awakenings. It started out with my shedding some tears with my wife about not getting to be with my daughter Serena for her birthday (at least physically). I also shared a secret that very few people know. About being alone.

I know in my heart of hearts, that I have never intentionally hurt anyone. And I am a good person. So these apparent sacrifices, or experiences of "letting go" are the Divine's training plan. The plan for me to fulfill my destiny. I know that the heart of God beats my heart. And I am grateful for my friend Tom's intervention to help me realize the phantasmical truth at deeper and more meaningful levels.

New Ideas

April 20, 2009

Yesterday I went to Wikipedia to see if there was a place to post my short book "A Vision to Transform the World" (a Regional Revitalization and Empowerment Strategy). There wasn't. They don't include "new, original or novel works by individuals".

This presented an opportunity in my mind. Why is "old" or established knowledge the only thing being collected in a repository. What about in-streaming consciousness?

My son Devon had the idea to create an "Idea Box". I am posting this blog in order to gestate this idea, or to invite a dialogue from others.

We should create a Wikipedia repository for new ideas. I would appreciate others insights.

Thinking, light, nature, truth, prayer

Sept. 1, 2009

If we observe nature it shows us many lessons. These can be lessons for our living happily and fruitfully. All things in nature express their true nature.

So what is our nature? Our nature is consciousness, thinking, feeling. This is what is meant to be made in the image and likeness of God. Our nature is to think our reality into being. This means that we create our reality. Our nature is also that of light. Of course our (physical) vibrations are lower than those that we imagine to be the light from the sun or from a light bulb – but we are of the light. But the thing that we have been conditioned to not see, as a result of our senses, which are totally mesmerizing and consumptive of our conscious attention, is that through thinking and feeling (which again is the nature of God) we can raise our vibrations. We can see this occurring in what we do with manipulating energy of various types. Through the instruments of electronics, and engineering we can amplify signals of energy to higher vibrations. This too was done through thought – someone had to first come up with the idea to do this, which followed to thought processes of making it reality.

But we are thinking centers and what we have not realized, or manifested, as a collective consciousness is that we individually can amplify our own energy. This is likely the consciousness that is being beamed down upon us. Maybe it is coming from the sun, the stars, the central sun – or, in other words, from God, the One. Inviting us to increase our vibrational frequencies to experience a more harmonious reality.

It appears from observing our day to day existence that we are all desiring this. You could deduce such from the level and extent of our complaining. On the other hand you can also observe that we really don't want a new reality. This is because we appear to not be willing to change. If we really wanted a new experience then we would take the steps in order to remove ourselves from the systems of thinking and feeling to allow ourselves to experience what we

intuitively, or from a feeling point, believe to be possible.

As a metaphor, this heavy, or slow vibrational reality is like quicksand. And we are like the man who is struggling to get out, making all kinds of noise and commotion, but as the hand or rope is extended to us we are unwilling to grasp them in order to extract ourselves from the sinking condition.

The hand or rope, in this metaphor, I see as the ancient teachings of the great and wise ones, and as the clear and simple messages streaming in from other places (probably too our own hearts). Many years ago I imagined God as having many radio stations that are broadcasting messages for rescuing myself from my various conundrums. I would talk to other people about not growing any new antennae, so the capabilities must have already existed within me. I just needed to become receptive. Given what I feel is happening now, the number of channels have increased significantly.

The key is to not get distracted by the fragmentation reality. That being the aspect of existence that is based on the idea that there isn't enough to go around. That perspective is limited to cutting the pie into smaller pieces. This paradigmatic view seems to be the prevailing perspective in human consciousness, but as I observe the greater reality (which are mirrored to me in nature and the cosmos) the "real reality" is one of expanding possibilities. In other words multiplicative in nature. The purpose of the contracting, or minimizing view appears to be to get us to turn around – as in Plato's cave. All of the experiences which we seem to be so abhorrent of (pain, suffering, tragedy) all have lessons in them, and physical revulsion (sickness, disease, etc.) that are literally pushing us to go toward the Truth – that truth, at least in the "light creation" that there is only love.

This idea is well captured in thoughts that flowed to me this morning as I was trying to figure out what God's purpose was in creating in us this unquenchable, or undeniable, obsession with being better. In other words, this tendency for people to focus on what is wrong. Ninety-five percent of our lives could be just great, but we spend an un-proportionate amount of time on the 5% that we perceive to be out of order. Here are the thoughts that came to me:

The Truth

Pain's message is love.

Pain's lesson is love.

Pain's answer is love.

Pain's solution is love.

There is no selection process in life for there is only love. All suffering, despair, tragedy is God's message to return love, to return to love. The truth is, there is only love, we just think there is something different. This is just how powerful we are to create something from love that we believe not to be. But the real lesson in all of this is to be in the love, share the love, know the love. All comes from love and will return to love. I will love all until I die.

All That Is is perfect.

All that is expected is to move the vibration of our life, and our collective experience to higher vibrations towards what we think is light – even though we are really made of light. Yes light is intelligent (fiber optics) but light carries DNA and life forms too. We are light, and light is the perfect expression of love – it is Good – it is God's gift to us – and it continues to be poured down upon us in such abundance that we cannot comprehend the extent because it is infinite. But that is not the point. Of course we can measure, but we probably don't want to get lost in measuring (this is where I started laughing because this is what we are doing on this planet – counting and measuring "not enough to go around"), the point is we are just supposed to enjoy the process and be grateful for the experience.

It is not limited – the illusion is having to proportion out – to measure. We have gotten lost in measuring. There is so much light coming from our own sun that we don't use. I am happy. I am so grateful for illumination. I see the light. I love the light. I am the light so my most basic program is to love. It is the starting point of my existence so I need only invite, allow that program to reassert itself into all that I do. Thank you God!

Have a great day my friends,

A Message from My Source

July 14, 2009

Here is the message I recorded this morning July 14, 2009 at 4 am. I have not edited this at all - including apparent mistakes.

- Love no matter what
- When you they've hurt you, love them that much more.
- Judgment's purpose is the lesson of non-judgment.
- I watch the love that Martha pours on Benjamin and it teaches me a small measure the capacity of love the Source has for each of us.
- Orcs need love too (Orcs from Lord of the Rings by J.R.R. Tolkein).
- I feel your pain. I am your pain.
- I will tell you through me what you need to hear in order to bring you closer to me but each is relative to the student.
- You are my most blessed possessions in the Universe because you truly are my possessions - I possess all, I am the great possessor I am the only who possesses there cannot be anything but possession by me for all is in me, of me, by me. But I love you all and those who don't know or believe I love, I love that much more because love is what brings you and them to me.
- I love you, for you are why I exist. I became so I could know you - each of you - each of what I am, a blade of grass, a living soul is precious to be beyond measure in human consciousness.
- That is my very nature all that exists within me is infinite externally, including my love for each particle of my existence.
- My conscious, free-will portion of me has a very special place because that is the part that can come to recognize and experience this - but not by my force or charge - maybe from my coaxing.

This last part I recorded this morning after my meditation, as I remembered the thoughts as I fell back to sleep last night.

- I have never earnestly and honestly sought God, or Source, or understanding and not received it. The key was that I believe that I was open to the new knowledge. I think many times people think *they know* and so close the new understanding to flow in. I have discovered that what Solomon said to be true, that there is nothing new. But sometimes it appears to be hard to find.

One on One

Sept. 21, 2009

Life is really about us working out our relationship with ourselves. Is she the One? (the ultimate question from the movie the Hitchhikers Guide to the Galaxy), or (Am I the One). A part of us knows that everything is the one but this world seems to be a testing ground for how far will love go and still love.

The "issue" in process is just me rectifying the issues between my prior perceptions that there are things other than me, my coming out of this program which has been emotionally ingrained, habituated. If I accept that there is only one thing here, then why do I have all of these issues with myself? At first I cannot discover this by watching others, but after I come to realize the issues are really in me, then the evidence is incontrovertible - it's in my face. All I have to do is realize that each time I find myself emotionally charged (typically negative) I am confronting an old program that is attached to my old perceptions of things being outside (separate) of me. It boils down to me rectifying my perceptions of my relationship to the One.

Why would One punish Oneself? Love doesn't punish, so at those places that I discover conflict or experience pain it is actually a "learning point". When I discover a *learning point* what happens, or how I deal with it, demonstrates going to the Truth or some other reality, some segmented part of the One. The Kingdom of God is Within Me comes from becoming absolutely clear intellectually and emotionally with all the other parts of the One - to love it. It is either the way I want it, or it has a lesson for me for my growth. If I am experiencing negative emotions it is either contradictory to my greater good or it is triggering a dysfunctional part of my prior programming.

All evidence points to the truth. All evidence points to the truth there is only One. However, it has divided itself into many aspects/parts. Why would One thing punish itself? To experience something other than One-ness. It wouldn't really punish itself because it really serves no purpose because it already knows.

So the purpose is to create many different parts, let them forget, and then discover, or go back to that knowing. The thing about earth is the density, the intensity of the experience and the number of possible divergences, dead-ends, or detours is innumerable. However the choice

really comes down to a simple one - am I choosing the true path or something else? And the true path is illumined by Love. Why would I abuse myself if I knew the Truth? I wouldn't. So why do I abuse myself and others? Because I don't understand. I don't realize the truth. I should not punish myself, the pain and suffering is Love guiding me toward it. It is my job to determine at any moment whether I am making the right choice or not. It comes down to a very simple "either, or" choice. The truth (love), or not. And if I am clear about my emotional conditioning, if I have done the work to examine the familial and cultural programming that choice will become simpler and simpler over time. The challenge is not to fall into another "program" that creates another intellectual or emotional cul-de-sac.

Fear, Growth, Courage, Freedom

Sept 24, 2009

This letter was written to a friend. For that fact alone, I likely would not have included it here. However, I found that what I was expressing in this letter was really the message that I needed to hear myself. I shared the letter with another friend and my wife, and they both agreed that it was a message for them too.

Dear Tobias,

I woke up inspired to send you this message.

It is clear to me watching this exchange play out between you and *the other*, and to compare against what I have learned in my life experiences, that something important has been uncovered. I know *the other's* methods piss a person off. But to tell you the truth, any time we come to a place in our life where God is expecting us to grow, it's gonna suck. That is because it is going to push us past our comfort zone.

My friend, I have lived an incredible life. Many experiences, pushing myself to grow to the max. And what I have learned in that process, and now I can see it with clarity with others especially, is I have to confront all my fears. That is, because where there is a fear, there is a lack of faith. And where there is a lack of faith, I am not trusting God. And when I am not trusting God, then I'm not getting the whole point here.

Nothing in the other's messages suggested, to my objective view, that he was going to call the authorities and tell our secrets, or to blab to everyone. But that is the conclusion you have arrived at. I have kept my mouth shut, actually ever since we were introduced, and even through all of this dialogue between you and the other one. But when I wake up at 4-4:30 in the morning, and I can't get to sleep, I have discovered divine wisdom comes to me. So, I am taking a big risk here to send you a message to try to express myself, to you, obviously in an area that is like walking into a mine field. I can see it in the tone of your messages, even though you have used all of your logic, it is apparent to me, that there is a little boy, who is scared in a corner that something is going to happen to him. This is the fear that you have to face. And only you can face it. This is what the other's methods are about. It really sucks, but my friend, at this level and this stage of our lives, if we haven't dealt with these things then we stop. Period. No prize. No going to the next level. Just a process of living in the same station, likely repeating the mistakes over and over again, justifying to ourselves in all the intellectual ways that we can, of whatever we "think" we believe, in order to not face "the monster" on the other side. And you know what I have learned on the other side is "me". A new me, the one that I have been wanting more than anything, but not really understanding what is happening because it is usually very difficult for me to see the patterns in my own life.

The other one is the best at this. I don't know what the hell it is, and he's like that one last mosquito, buzzing around your ear that you can't seem to get away (I literally had that mosquito flying around my ear before I sent this message).

I am sending this message, because I am in a process, as I believe you are, to be the best Andy I can be. And to get to this place I have had to face my greatest fears. I don't always know what those fears are, but something in me knows. And that thing, my heart, will make me do things that make absolutely no sense to my mind. But my mind can't really be trusted because it is crazy - it has been conditioned by the world, and my perceptions, no matter how masterfully I have thought things out. Case in point is quitting a good paying job (fancy title, blah, blah, blah), with no real contract to come here to Colombia to be with Martha. What that has caused me to face is my belief that I make the money. I've been doing it since I was 8 years old. So how does God set me up, to face that fear? Well it's a really deep one, so I have gone through 20 months without income. In the beginning I was absolutely terrified, I had incredible episodes, it was like I was afraid that monsters were going come tear my family to pieces my reactions were so severe. Now, I am still here, no money, but I am free from those fears. And I could cite

innumerable cases where some how, some way a miracle happened and we were taken care even though, I was really afraid of going hungry, or more importantly my family - because I am a very responsible person.

Now if I hadn't done what I did I can tell you many things that wouldn't have happened. And I can guarantee you that I wouldn't have met you and we would not be having this great friendship develop. And many other wonderful benefits, but mostly starting to see what "freedom" might actually live like.

Why I am sending you this message is because my intuition says that if you and I, and hopefully the other too, don't face our fears, then we are not gonna get this job done - because this is the level that we are at. It's not gonna be easy. The other, was only pushing up against your fears and asking the question, "what's on the other side of this belief?" What are you afraid of? What do you "feel" is going to happen to you?" You see, I have learned, that my first and deepest feelings tell me the truth. They are from God, telling me whether or not I am going in the right direction or not. Now what I have learned and observed what happens, is then the head gets in and starts fucking with everything, and then all clarity is lost. But my head can justify anything.

That is what I have observed in this process with you. You have so much knowledge, and so many reasons why we all have to be concerned and "prudent" and it is more well thought out than anything. However, to me, the emotional motivation behind it is clear. You know the truth is, regarding your heros, at some point we all just have to take a flying leap and "trust", otherwise we lose the prize, we don't succeed at saving the world.

And my friend, I believe that is where you and I and the other are. If we don't look on the other side at our "scary monsters" and "what might happen to us", we have no fucking chance to save the world. And we can't do it alone. And I believe the divine has brought us together to do just that, but we first must master ourselves. And I can tell you, out of the three of us, the other has been the furthest. I have been a witness to his process. And it hasn't been pretty. And he has helped me with mine - so I could be prepared to meet you - so we could achieve our destiny.

What I am going to say now is gonna hurt, I think, and it may make you not want to work with

me. But I have to take the chance, because I believe we are going to come up against this over and over if we don't confront it. You may take risks in some ways, but you have created a pretty safe life for yourself. And you hate it. And it has you in a prison. And I can see it because I was in the same kind - except I had a bunch of stupid letters behind my name. Yours is to be the greatest, at what you do. And you have achieved incredible heights, but how far has it gotten you? Are you doing what you really want to do? How many more years do we have?

My friend, I have never done this with anyone ever, sent this kind of message. But I can tell you that the other's intentions, it is apparently his purpose, is to help people grow. Important people. It is really strange to observe. And he has this gift. And it is irritating. But if you trust the process, and what I think truly is the divine, he can help you discover and work through what is keeping you from your dreams.

But, if you just shut the door, closing all following discussion, it just shuts the door to the prize! You may not see it, but you will probably see it clearly with me at times (Martha says she can see it in all of us Me, You, and the other), but I see a little boy standing up to someone with his chest out - making a proclamation - "end of story", but now with many fancier words, and more elaborate "reasoning". This won't cut it at this level. And if we don't deal with it now it's gonna come up again, or worse yet not. And then, we've lost.

What I watched with you and the other is kinda like the example of the fighting over a parking place, just with a lot more words. But the key to me is, you came to a place where you just made an ultimatum. Even though I told you you could trust him. And I can tell you this, if you don't trust me then guess what - you're back to being alone again - because if you don't think you can trust me, then we are totally fucked. And, even if you pretend to trust me now, now you have a doubt because I told you could trust him, but now you can't trust me because you have determined that you can't trust the other, and also that you can't trust me. Can't you see this is how "evil's programs work", like a virus - they erode human relations. My friend, if you don't trust me, who can you trust? Do you see a line of people waiting to be of Service to you - I can tell you the other and I are. And I can also guarantee you, you will never, ever find better friends. And we're fucked because it is only the start of this process.

Well, I guess that is enough because the inspiration/motivation just stopped. And of course I am afraid to send you this message, because a part of me is afraid you will get so mad and tell

me to go to hell and not want to work with me. But another part of me tells me, and knows, that if we don't deal with it now, it will come up again later, and then it will be worse, or much worse.

I too have some incredible capabilities - one of them is related to my intuition. It is impeccable. And also my ability to see people and their challenges, fears with clarity. I usually don't say anything to people because it really doesn't matter. But in the case of this, this is my destiny (our destiny). I see that what you and I and the other are working on is the big deal. The thing that the other was talking about in his messages - to finally play some big part to bring in the new reality. But the thing is, it only happens when we do it with ourselves. And this is the other's great knowing - his wisdom, his special talent, and he gives with utmost grace and generosity, is to assist people to find out who they really are. And that can only truly happen at that point where we are scared shitless, even though we are pretending we are not. But to someone like me - I see that those things actually are making, driving that person's life.

And we must trust God absolutely, because you know what, there is nothing else to trust - but the whole idea we have in our head is that there is a whole lotta stuff other than Love going on, but there's not.

And so you know, the other is not a long time friend. He was acquaintance from high school, but we, through some strange set of circumstance met online, and discovered that our destinies are somehow intertwined - so I have no motivations to "push" my friendship on you. And it was he, I believe, that prepared me to meet you and be of greatest service.

You see my friend, I decided at 18 not to go into the "espionage" world because even at that age I could see the trap. You "think" you have been looking at it with objectivity, but to tell you the truth, it has made you who you are - even though you have just been studying it. And this, in the end, is what the other was trying to get you to see. In this world of lies, and conspiracy, etc., etc. etc, etc., etc. no one ever wins - everyone just returns to the dust because no one trusts anyone else, because there is always someone out to get us. But you know what - there is only One thing here - so what really is going on? We have to come to trust the One is really taking care of the One.

My friend, I love you and I want to help you make the world a better place. No matter how you

I AM SHARING

respond to this message, I honor you and wish you the most profound successes in this life.

I have never been so scared to send a message.



Part IV: The Process of Transformation

The Last Three Essays

My Burning Bush

November 4, 2009

Today I am compelled to relate the story that describes the most profound spiritual experience I have ever had up until this year (Note: today's date of editing is November 20, 2009 and a most recent experience the eclipses the one shared here happened on November 14th, but I will have to Share at some future date).

I believe it was 1996. I had been on a spiritual path for many years, and known about spontaneous spiritual "awakenings", or experiences, that resulted in a person having a completely different perspective on life and existence. Those similar to the one described about Moses. My experiences for the most part from 1981 until 1996 had been of the "educational variety" (as per William James), a sort of slow progressive process of having greater awareness and clarity gradually over many years. Part of me wanted to experience the sudden cosmic enlightenment, but I was satisfied with my progress nevertheless.

I was living in Austin Texas. I was working at a state agency, but also driving a city commuter

bus before I went to my regular job. I had to wake up at about 4:00 am. I was living in a rented room in a friend's house on Lake Austin.

I believe the stage was set for my experience by the Landmark Education Forum. There were a few friends who were talking about the experience so I decided to participate. It was a weekend program. I was quite impressed with the instructor, the various exercises and the transformation of one of the students who was selected as a focus of the instructor's attention. I found the focus of the introductory program on discovering where our beliefs originated the most powerful. To question my accumulated ideas about reality, and the "facts" of the world, and how I had come to believe in them was something that I had previously never really considered. There was also an exercise in examining our greatest fears that was similarly powerful. Essentially arriving at the point that our greatest fears, to discover that we are really of each other – people fear people. Then the question that arises from this is "why"?

I could write much more about the program, but the point to get to is to describe my experience. As a result of the energy of the workshop and the shift towards awareness I believe I was in a highly charged spiritual condition. I also had a friend whom I was sharing in the experience and we had great enthusiasm over the weekend. To this point my efforts toward spiritual development had been very mundane for the most part over about fifteen years. I was living semi-successfully, but also struggling in other respects. Life changes like a divorce had been weighing on me emotionally, but then living in Austin was a blessing for I believe the energy of the place is highly charged and motivates people to grow.

My experience occurred as I was waking up on a Monday morning, after the weekend seminar. The alarm clock went off at four am, and I was resting in a half awake state. The radio was on and I could hear the DJ and the other radio personalities talking. On this particular occasion they were making jokes about a politician who was immersed in some sort of sexual scandal. In this half awake state I remember sinking into this very sad place where I felt it a travesty that we live in a world where it is acceptable to make humor, publicly especially, about the challenges of individual people. These thoughts of "who in this world doesn't have frailties?", and "who are these guys to be judging?" were floating through my mind. I really came to a near state of despair – and felt like crying. At that moment, the strangest experience I have ever had occurred. As I recollect it, it was like a small window opened to Divine Consciousness. It felt like God opened just a small portal, a window to "All Knowing", for just a nano-second. And in that brief moment I was carried away into an indescribable experience of awareness. In

no time at all I was given a glimpse, or sense of the power that had motivated people like Ghandi, Abraham Lincoln, Martin Luther King, Buddha and Jesus. I was given a glimpse, but an experiential one which told me that it wasn't supposed to be that kind of world that I was contemplating from the radio show. And there was a power that was accessible that could assist me to make a difference. The experience was so brief, but overwhelming that I was totally astounded. I was taken to a place, a feeling place of great, great Joy. A place where I knew we didn't have to let the world stay the same with the sorrow and suffering that we all seem to experience.

It was as if a tiny window had opened up to cosmic knowing for the briefest moment and I was submerged in the Divine Light of God, and it told me that I was responsible. That I too, like the great beings that I had admired so much, had some responsibility to bring change – to free humanity from all of suffering. I had the distinct feeling that it was my time to “step up to the plate”. This idea relates to baseball: when it is your time up to bat, you go. You don't tell the coach, “well coach, I'll pass on this one”. You just get up to bat. And you always do the best that you can. Without question. You stand, look at the pitcher, keep your eye on the ball, and each time is an individual example of “doing your best”. And in this brief span of time in the world, I experienced an almost indeterminable amount of knowing that I had a part to play.

Now in this moment, which I have no idea how much time had passed, but I am sure it was only a few seconds for a world of thoughts, and more importantly feelings to wash me away into this “cosmic knowing”, it scared the livin' daylights out of me. Within a second of this “gap” opening, I immediately felt incredible fear. How can I live up to this? Why me? What can I do? I felt this conflicted sense of, I finally knew the power, personally, experientially behind all of creation, but how could I live up to the expectations, the responsibility. I was elated, exalted, expanded for the first time in my life and then more afraid than I had ever been before. I believe, but I don't know for sure, that this all happened in a few seconds. As the fear overwhelmed me, and I went to the place of not thinking I could do this, I physically curled up in a ball and started weeping.

I am not absolutely sure how much time passed. But I know I made it to work and proceeded with my usual day. I did call my friend and tried to relate the story. I remember that during the Landmark experiences, that he had been referring to a very elusive but powerful experience. And he kept telling me about it, but I had no idea what he was talking about. And to this day I still don't. Because when I told him about my experience, I felt he didn't have any idea what I

was talking about either. I sensed that what I was describing was way beyond what he had been referring to.

I came away from this experience, even though it ended with great, great fear, with a sense of calm knowing. I felt more empowered and more sure of the path I was on. I am just realizing this more fully as I am writing this now. Although I am not sure what this experience was all about, over the years I have come to believe that a sort of seed was planted. That seed was to grow into what I am not totally sure.

I have never connected all of the dots, or even thought to any great extent, about the repercussions of this experience, but as I write this I know that shortly after I was back in college working on my doctorate. I had taken a radical and risky step to go back to school and pursue my dreams rather than just work a job. And I know that my work as a professor after finishing my doctorate, and as a research scientist has never been of an ordinary nature. I have always had this passion for looking at the big picture, putting things in context, having a vision for how can we make the living systems of the world work better and take care of the living things in a way that protects and enhances lives. I have never met anyone else who understands the broad perspectives that I do.

As a professor I just couldn't see the purpose to writing a bunch of articles to increase the lines on my CV, with the purpose of increasing my pay, taking care of my own and be satisfied. There hasn't been a time I could be satisfied with my own comfortable life while knowing that people are starving, trees and environments are getting destroyed by the thousands of hectares a day, while I publish words that go sit on a shelf that only a handful of people will read in the entire world.

I sense, as I reflect, that many of my creative capacities were enhanced from this experience. I may never know. After this, as I returned to academia, I found myself able to understand greater arrays of information. I have been able to examine the greater phenomena, like the Internet, while at the same time contextualizing that "on the ground", as in the case of my dissertation which examined the Internet as a global phenomena, but then drilled down vertically to ask the question, how is this impacting people and the planet? I was interested in how small nature tourism business owners were using the Internet to grow their business, but at the same time I could see the astounding potentials of the Internet as a phenomena for changing everything on the planet. In many respects, the ideas contained within the concept of

the “I Am Sharing” collaborative network encompass these understandings.

I believe that the excerpt document “A Vision to Transform the World”, included in this book, is a snap-shot of the capabilities, or perspectives that were possibly “downloaded” from the experience described in this essay. I have no idea what ultimately is going to happen with all of the work that I have done, and the decision to help change the world. All I know, is that I will continue to pursue the things that I have been motivated to do. Not really understanding where the drive comes from, but knowing, without one single shred of doubt, that it is the right thing for me to do. And even though I have struggled as a very “non-traditional” person, and one whom people may consider to be a little crazy, that I know in my heart I am doing the best that I can – and that, ultimately, is all I am responsible for.

Calling forth the Clouds

November 5, 2009

In 1981, when I was just a few days clean from drugs and alcohol, I had a very profound experience. I had discovered that I might be an alcoholic and drug addict in the month of May. I had been struggling with trying to escape from the world via drinking and drugs since I was thirteen years old.

In May of 1981 I had been arrested for the fourth time for alcohol related incidents. I had an incredible awakening on July 12, 1981 about how I had to get honest with myself if there was ever any hope for my recovery.

This experience I relate here has to do with my coming to believe that there was a power greater than myself – or a God. Prior to this time, as a young person trying to rectify the “issues” related to a loving God allowing all of the suffering in the world, I guess I had come to the dubious place of being an agnostic. I couldn’t satisfy myself with the dogma of Christianity as practiced in middle-America, nor had I spent any time investigating the great Truths contained in all religions, and those that are embedded in the Bible, that I have come to know that have been intermixed with manipulations of the church leaders throughout a 2000 year history.

However, on July 12, 1981, I had gotten on my knees for the first time that I can remember, and prayed “God Help Me!” I have been clean of drugs and alcohol since.

Two weeks clean, which was an impossible accomplishment previously, I found myself preparing to go to a conference for young people in recovery in Minneapolis, Minnesota. I was excited. But before I could leave I had to finish a contract with Pioneer Seed International, detassling about nine acres of corn. It is a very arduous work.

I was really anticipating my trip, which at that time to travel 250 miles was a really big deal. I was in the middle of the corn field and it was hot! As I remember over 100 degrees, no wind and the corn was over six feet tall so it was a real miserable situation. Although detassling corn is demanding physically, after one learns how it becomes autonomic. Thus, as one pulls the tassel out of 18,000 plants per ½ mile row, there is ample time for thought.

On this day the sun was beating down, in addition to stifling heat and humidity, and I felt as if I might pass out. However, I had to get this job done so I could get paid and make the trip with no worries.

I guess I must have been contemplating the existence of God as I tramped through the rows of corn. The recovery program that I was part of strongly suggested a person to accept the possibility that there existed a “power greater than themselves”. In the first twelve or so days from my first prayer, I guess I had not totally rectified this issue. This could be understood since I had been a skeptic for a number of years. So I decided to put God to the test.

It was so incredibly hot. Really, Iowa heat, in the middle of a cornfield is something that is incomprehensible if you haven’t experienced it. I needed relief or I would have to leave the field, to take a break and recover – maybe returning later in the day when it had cooled some.

It was a cloudless day. Over 90% humidity. So I looked up at the sky and said, “Ok, if there is a God, cover up the sun.” It was a simple request, and I really didn’t take it seriously. I went back to my work without noticing anything specifically, until about 10 minutes passed and the glaring sun stopped. I looked up, and from an absolutely cloudless sky, the sky was filled with clouds and cooled the temperature I would estimate about fifteen degrees.

I couldn’t believe it. I just kept on working, finished the job comfortably. Made my trip to Minnesota and decided that that was enough evidence that there was a God.

I believe that experience carried me through with a simple faith in God, that helped me make it through some of the more challenging times of early recovery from drug and alcohol abuse.

Of course, over these many years, I have done vast contemplation and study of what God is. And today I use a number of terms to refer to this “Being”, including God (although this is likely the most misunderstood) the “One” or “Source” of “All That Is”. I also use “I Am”.

Today, as I write about this experience in the cornfield 28 years later, I have another understanding. That is that I was the one who caused the clouds. That is because I am One with God – we are not separate. And I have come to discover (and this is likely the tip of an infinite iceberg) that what I truly am is a multi-dimensional being (in our universe), expressed through Spirit as a direct descendent of the One – the Source of all life in our universe and an infinity of universes that extend through infinity of what we call time.

But this is a digression and likely Sharing for a future book. Nevertheless, I have discovered incredible new realities of consciousness, and my roles and responsibilities on the little place we call Earth, and our divine opportunities to extend our experiences throughout the vast reaches of the cosmos. I cannot relate here the full breadth and depth of the books, experiences and contemplations that have brought me to this place, although I have given a sample here in this book, specifically maintaining a careful consideration for what people “of the world” will be able to consider and believe. But the one book, whom I was the great benefactor of providing my services to help bring to the world “When Love Guides Your Thoughts” was one of the most profound contributors to my confidence in my experiences, and trusting that the Divine, my life, and All That Is, is in perfect order. I have been made in the image and likeness of God. I have the powers to co-create, to affect the weather, to heal, and to bring into manifestation many ideas, things, concepts, and creations that appear to arise from nothing. But in reality, it is Mother-Father God extending its creative expression through me via my experiences, learning and sharing. And the more that I believe in these incredible possibilities, and trust my heart, and align the power of my mind to my heart’s Divine guidance, the more that these possibilities expand. And how I get access to this is captured in two statements of one of many great and wonderful teachers (paraphrased) “the kingdom of god is within you”, and “seek ye first the kingdom of God”.

Discovering My Purpose

November 5, 2009

My professional life has been guided by an experience that I had in about 1986. I was an

undergraduate student at Iowa State University in the Leisure Studies program. I had a wonderful advisor Steve Simpson, who assisted me in refining my curriculum to focus towards outdoor recreation with an emphasis on protecting the environment.

Leisure Studies was a program of study that I stumbled upon as I was trying to figure out what I was going to do when I grew up (I was 26). I had been floating between a variety of disciplines including business, biology and hadn't found a niche. In order to fill up a semester course schedule I took an introductory Leisure Studies course. It fit perfectly. I thought "what better kind of work than to help people enjoy their leisure – isn't that why we all work so hard?"

Steve's emphasis and teaching methods were very effective and influential. It took us to a place where we studied people like John Muir, Aldo Leopold, Ralph Waldo Emerson and other great thinkers including, still living, Fritjof Capra (Center for Ecoliteracy). Our classes consisted of readings from all of these authors and many more, combined with Steve's true passion "experiential education". We did classes where we participated and lead activities like biking, rock climbing, kayaking, windsurfing, and also participated on outdoor excursions.

Even though I was very enthusiastic about outdoor recreation, I was still not clear what exactly I was supposed to do with my career. I had an idea to be a naturalist videographer, but I don't think I had the patience for that profession. My answer to my "mission" conundrum came to me on canoe trip on the St. Croix river between Minnesota and Wisconsin.

Now, as a little preparatory statement, I have discovered that many of my greatest personal discoveries occurred as a result of personal crises – times of great sorrow, struggle, or even at a juncture where I have had a choice, usually not conscious, between life or death. Those points where I was confronted with opportunities or challenges that relate to my character ,or growth as a person. In many respects this relates to spiritual growth from my life experiences.

What I relate next could be easily avoided, and part of me would rather not reveal the "true story". However, I believe it is possibly the most important fact, because if it weren't for the circumstances to be exactly as they were, I likely would have not had the experience that I did.

One of my personal challenges in my life has been my relations to women. I have had struggles, and it likely goes all the way back to my relationship with my own mother. My woman "chooser" usually ends up getting me with women whom I, unconsciously, wanted to save. I have a sort of "hero complex". So back to the story, in our Leisure Studies courses there was a

woman whom I had a crush on. The problem was, I was married.

We were having a wonderful experience canoeing on the St. Croix to natural areas that were only accessible from the river. The day before I had my epiphany for what my “mission” was, we had taken a hike in a pine forest. It was incredible. Quiet, the tall, straight trees, and the whispering breeze as we entered, and then the silence of the forest was so memorable. I don’t know why it had such an impact on me this time, but I remember it to set the stage for the events that would follow the next morning. We finished the hike in the forest and returned to camp. We spent some time “processing” the experience and then were prepared to go to sleep in our tents. I don’t remember the details, but I remember I wanted to get into the tent with this lady I had a crush on. But she wouldn’t let me. And the greater part of me knew that I didn’t want to anyway. It was a struggle between my lower and higher nature.

It was going to get cold that night, but I had a good sleeping bag. And maybe I was pouting, or maybe I wanted to punish myself, it could have been any number of reasons. So, I decided to sleep next to the tributary, Bear Creek, of the main branch of the St. Croix. It did get quite cold. In fact, when I awoke at daybreak there was snow on the ground.

When I awoke, I just woke up and for some reason I had this realization about what I was supposed to do in this world – what my mission was. I don’t recall the details of thoughts, or anything. But to this day that experience marks the juncture in my life where I had a clear sense of how I could make a difference. I was supposed to work to help people experience the out-of-doors. To facilitate experiences, like we were having in this class, to where people, especially young people, could have an experience that might re-connect their spirit to the spirit abundant in the natural world. I don’t know exactly how this knowing came to me, but it is as clear today as it must have been then.

Now, this mission, this purpose, or responsibility has taken me on a very winding path in my life. Sometimes my work, or experiences have seemed to be a detour, or dead-end. But I now understand, at this point, that these experiences were part of a twenty year training program. As is described in Appendix B with my Ecotourism Consulting International term paper, my path started with an idea to assist in developing businesses that would assist people’s in developing countries to create alternative economic strategies that would help protect the rainforests.

Here is a short summary of just a few of my more pertinent jobs and schooling which will

provide a summary of this winding career path. To improve my credibility, and train me in natural resource management I got a masters degree in Forestry, with a focus on agroforestry and alternative energy systems. After that I spent five years with Texas Parks and Wildlife Department, first developing the first “nature tourism” program called Texas Adventures, and then running a mail-order catalog (the TPWD Collection) within the same agency. Following that took me to back to school to become the Assistant Director of the Center for Nature and Heritage Tourism, where I learned the geographical perspective, and became knowledgeable about the Internet and geographic information systems (GIS). My PhD Dissertation is entitled “Nature Tourism in Cyberspace: An Examination of it’s Geography and Character in the Network”.

Finally, I ended up being a professor and research scientist at Texas A&M University where my first responsibilities were to teach farmers and ranchers how to start a nature tourism business, to work with communities interested in nature tourism, to create a Internet based tourism information system (TexBox), to be the founder of a tourism and technology business out of the university (AdventGX) and finally to become an assistant to the Vice President for Research in the areas of new environmental technologies (hyperspectral sensors) and commercialization strategies.

After all of this, and my mentor and boss Dr. Ewing passing, I took another huge risk to get back to my original dream and left academia to come to South America to develop, real, on-the-ground strategies for rural sustainable revitalization and empowerment. Over the years, my perspectives have greatly expanded based on my understanding of political, economic, social, business and bureaucratic realities, while at the same time increasing my passion for the need to stimulate spiritual awakenings in people.

I have experienced vast and numerous experiences with people and places, but one truth that rises up from it all, *that we have to help people, and protect the planet*. I have also found that almost all people are inherently good, and they just need some help to understand how to better live and relate to each other and Gaia. The means to accomplish this is through a principle I call “people helping people” and through education.

In any case, the core of my ideas in this regard, related to rural revitalization and empowerment, are presented in the “Vision to Transform the World”. This story, of realizing “my mission” is the final contribution to this book “I Am Sharing” – although it very likely is just

the beginning of a series of books that will go into detail about the various components and requirements of rural, regional development strategies. I feel I have been honored more than any other person with my experiences in this world. And I will continue on this meandering path, with the hopes to achieve some level of success to make my contribution to helping people to be happy and to have more fun – which is why I think that we came to the beautiful place we call Earth!

Is there a solution? The valuing of “things” and “people”.

So where does the problem lie?

There are solutions! It's a state of Mind, but maybe more of Heart!

From my vantage point we are on the verge of huge paradigm shifts. Our collective consciousness is awakening. This new place/space, of spirit and love, are where potentialities exist. It's a place that is now being formed in our minds. Before this we hadn't imagined this place as an actual place, but now we have. And it is being empowered by the Internet.

Just think about how the telephone transformed the world - simple voice communication, primarily 1 to 1 communication. Now think about the Internet. Potentially, innumerable channels of communication open simultaneously. And what can we exchange: Voice, music, video, knowledge, data, information, Money! All at the touch of a button.

But we need to not get lost in “virtuality”. We need to create spaces and places where the Internet co-joins the virtual, digital world and the real world. Where both worlds, which are not really two but one, are a reflection of the other. Because, in reality, they are both dependent on the other. Today, without the imaginary freedoms presented, envisioned and invented in the digital world, we can't solve the problems that we have created.

And the digital world is similarly dependent upon the real world. Otherwise the digital world lacks meaning and substance. We all know this in our hearts. As we the privileged delight in the magic that we experience with the amazing technologies that are evolving and WE are enjoying, there is a part of us, a growing part that feels guilty, hypocritical as we remember that about half of the world doesn't have safe drinking water. Unnecessary wars are being fought. Our planet is being decimated and polluted in astounding ways.

The scope of these problems today is so vast that it boggles the mind. Scientists as they look at the complexity of just the weather discovering that mini micro-climates, down to potentially neighborhood sized areas are heavily influential into the making of our weather patterns, or any other scientific problem that we are confronted with. The scales and quantities of information that needs to be processed can only be dealt with by a computer. So paradoxically, technology becomes our apparent worst enemy, because the pursuit of industrialization and technology has been the cause of most of these problems, but also it is our savior.

Turning things Around

In my work in tourism and rural economic development grounded in environmental conscientiousness, I have been solution oriented. There is so much information to be absorbed, scales of information. However, at the core of all great ideas, as very wise people have said, are the simplest solutions. That is what I have been doing with my work. I have been building off of core ideas and then creating solutions from those ideas. Some of the core ideas include “context”, “analogizing across scales”, “developing products that serve your customers” (audiences) and “adoption diffusion” to name a few. But more importantly the foundational principles come from what I learned from my parent’s lives – acting from the Heart (Love) and being of Service.

Personal Practices and Beliefs

Don’t watch T.V. too much (better yet not at all). I don’t watch the news. I want to control what goes into my brain. What is being presented to us is filtered through a set of ideas and beliefs that we cannot even comprehend how sophisticated and manipulative it is. It draws off of the “science” of influence. But the ideas contained are not necessarily the truth, or are they balanced. So, I chose many years ago to not partake and only put in my brain that which allows me to be my best. If I want knowledge on a particular topic I can go out and seek it.

Now I am prone also to be affected by negative news and images. This may not be the case for everyone. However, these ideas are what I have used to come to these perspectives and the ideas contained in this book. They are provided here so others might understand basic techniques, or guiding principles, that I live by and that produced the ideas and Sharings in this book.

I am the Slime – by Frank Zappa

I am gross and perverted
Im obsessed n deranged
I have existed for years
But very little had changed
I am the tool of the government
And industry too
For I am destined to rule
And regulate you

I may be vile and pernicious
But you cant look away
I make you think Im delicious
With the stuff that I say
I am the best you can get
Have you guessed me yet?
I am the slime oozin out
From your tv set

You will obey me while I lead you
And eat the garbage that I feed you
Until the day that we dont need you
Dont got for help...no one will heed you
Your mind is totally controlled
It has been stuffed into my mold
And you will do as you are told
Until the rights to you are sold

Thats right, folks..
Dont touch that dial

Well, I am the slime from your video
Oozin along on your livin' room floor

I am the slime from your video
Cant stop the slime, people, lookit me go

Smash the Idea of Scarcity

If everything is energy where did we get the idea that there is scarcity?

Expanding Universe in All Directions

as we examine everything through science whole new universes open up – as one looks at the world in a creative mind and uses imagination, unlimited possibilities begin to be revealed.

Reading list - how to reprogram a mind and awaken to be-ing

Posted December 27, 2008

This blog relates my personal transformational "inputs" process over the last few years. This experience was a coping mechanism for the changes that started to spontaneously occur in my life. I will not re-hash these "challenges", but I want to share the reading list in case others are looking for books and other materials that will provide insights as the world appears to be collapsing around us. The time of the inner journey has begun, at least in my personal experience.

My spiritual awakening process was quite mundane for many years. I became ensnared in another dogmatic perspective that seriously limited my spiritual growth, even though I was always pushing the envelope as part of that "society of recovery". The experiences of 2005 pushed me to a new level of pursuit of consciousness, since my "apparent" world began to crumble all around me. It probably started as early as 2004 when my mother passed, but really accelerated when my father passed in January 2007. After that I began a level of seeking that might be considered obsessive. I remember praying numerous times in 2008, "I want more", meaning understanding of what was happening as everything in my physical reality started going away.

The result, my awakening. I will not delve deeply or specifically into the more "fringe" materials that I have been lead to in the last year (2009), which was another level of "surrender" that I couldn't have prepared for. Most of 2008 was spent facing the fear of financial insecurity.

One month after Dad's departure I watched the movie *The Secret* (after four friends suggested that I see it). That began consumption of an incredibly long list of books - a partial list is provided below. Additionally, for some of this material, if I felt it was particularly powerful, I acquired it on CD and proceeded to listen to these materials in my car - repetitively.

A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life's Purpose, The Power of Now - Eckart Tolle

Biography of a Yogi. Paramahansa Yogananda.

Books by Abraham Hicks (Jerry and Ester Hicks)

- *The Law of Attraction* CD series (listened about 8 times)

- *Ask and it is Given*

- *The Amazing Power of Deliberate Intent*

Change Your Thoughts, Change Your Life - Wayne Dyer (8 CD's on the Tao de Ching)

Conversations with God (all three books) - Neale Donald Walsch

Edgar Cayce on the Revelation - John Van Auken

Einstein - Walter Issacson

Facing Starvation: Norman Borlaug and the fight against hunger - Lennard Bickel

Reclaiming a Lost Heritage, Dry Rot in the Ivory Tower - John R. Campbell

Seven Spiritual Laws of Success - Deepak Chopra

The Four Agreements, The Voice of Knowledge - Don Miguel Ruiz

The Law of Success: Using the power of spirit to create health, prosperity and happiness.

Paramahansa Yogananda.

The Leader Who is Hardly Known, The Processing Pinnacle - Steven V. Simpson (undergraduate advisor)

The movie "*The Secret*" - (watched about 25 times, and read the book)

The Man Who Fed the World (Norman Borlaug) - Leon Hesser

The Mouse and the Magician, Dawn Vaz

The movie "*What the Bleep Do We Know?*"

The Practice, and many books of aphorisms by Desmond Green

The Science of Getting Rich - Wallace D. Wattles (the secret behind the secret)

The Strangest Secret - Earl Nightengale (CD and book)

You Can Heal Your Life - Louise Hay (book and video - watched video 8 times)

More recently some of the most eye opening and powerful, (but "far-out") materials I have

been led to is accessible on the Web.

www.divinecosmos.com (David Wilcock is Edgar Cayce Reincarnated)

Law of One Series - Channeled material from Ra (http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx) - this is unbelievably powerful material
The Gold Ring Game of Enlightenment (<http://goldring.wetpaint.com/>)

Many other books and portions of books, some of the titles can be found in the book “When Love Guides Your Thoughts” by Andrew Skadberg

Why Breath?

In my searching for answers, I have been lead to many different sources. In many respects they are different “spins” on a theme depending on the orientation of the messenger. Much of this stuff appeals to a person’s thinking. I love this stuff. For example, Eckhart Tolle’s writing. However, at some point I ask the question “so what, now what?” After all of these ideas, thoughts, philosophies, inspirations are shared *what do we actually do?* The consistent answer for the starting point in beginning “a practice” is breathing. Some will argue this fact, but in my research the importance of breathing comes through abundantly clear. This is not to suggest that a person think that it is the only solution, or a place to stop. The universe is a candy store and we can choose freely of what we find on the shelves.

I am presenting the following journal entries because it was with my meeting Desmond Green, whom I might call the “Breathing Meister” that began an incredible whirlwind spiritual adventure that seems to be even speeding up as time goes on.

Breathing – and Breath Validation as Breathing as the Single Solution

May 1, 2009

This is an excerpt from an Interview with the creator of *Wingmakers* - there were 5 questions - this was the solution - have you seen this?

Question 6 (Project Camelot)

Please address how people can best prepare for the coming changes, regardless of where they are on the spectrum of awareness at this time. Our view is that

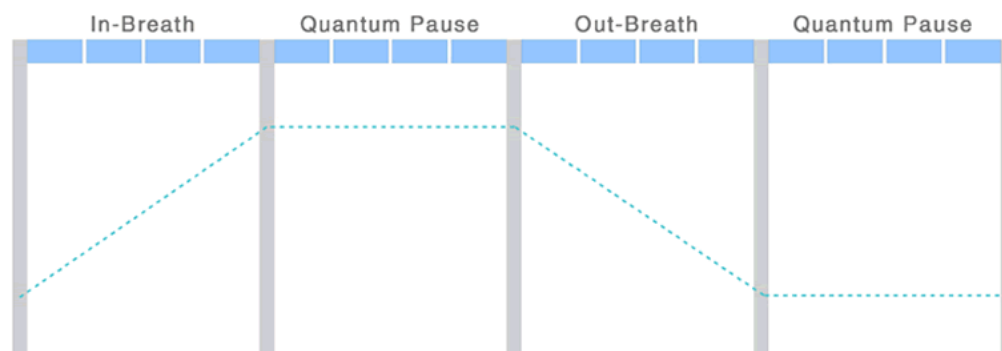
although there are preparations that can be made in the physical reality, a safe place is only a reflection of the consciousness of those who are gathered there and no one location may necessarily be better than anywhere else (depending on the path each has chosen for experiencing these times).

Answer 6 from James: This is a complex question to answer because it truly depends on the individual, but the universal support system for each of us is our breath. It is the breath that connects us to our point of origin, and when I use that term I don't mean birth in the physical – this life or any other. I am referring to the Sovereign Integral state of consciousness that is our pure state of being.

Breath is the way in which the human instrument connects to this origin point anywhere in spacetime. Breath is the portal between the physical dimension and the quantum or interdimensional domains, but it is not the normal, autonomic breathing, rather it is a very specific breathing pattern that we call Quantum Pause.

Quantum Pause is a simple, four-stage process beginning with an in-breath of anywhere between three and six counts, depending on your lung capacity, posture, and degree of privacy. After you have gathered in your breath, breathing through your nose, you hold it (pause) for an equal count, and then exhale through your mouth, again, for the same count, and then hold (pause) for the same count.

The breath pattern is described below using an example of a four count. The key is to maintain symmetry in each of the four segments of the process. If you are using a three count, apply it equally in each segment. It is not essential that you monitor this with precision, instead, apply a casual monitoring of your time for each segment and keep a consistency to the flow.

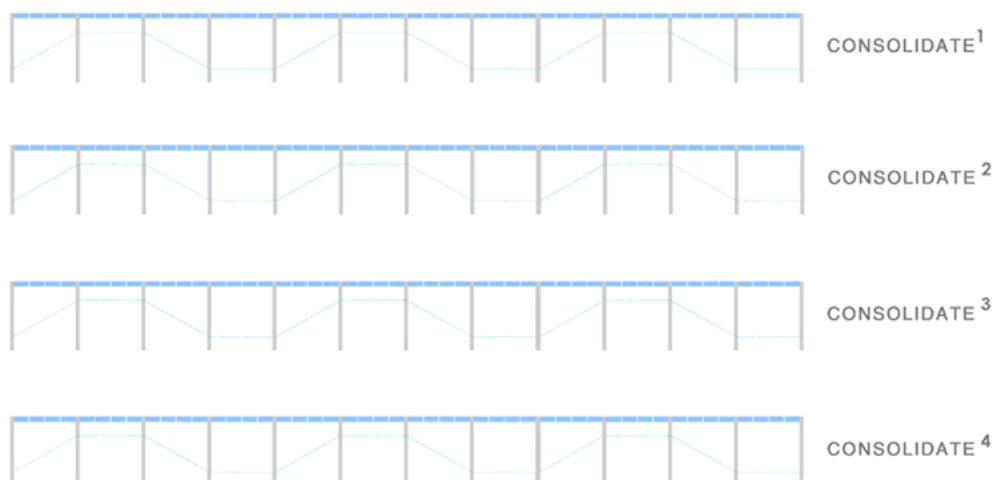


The Quantum Pause

One cycle is described above, and it is recommended to do three to four cycles in a row and then return to normal breathing. This "normal" breathing period is called the Consolidation period. Keep your eyes closed throughout the process and sit with your back straight in a comfortable position, both feet on the ground. When you begin your consolidation period, it is a time for you to bring focus and all of your attention to those things that bubble to the surface of your consciousness, knowing that these arise for a reason. This is an excellent time to apply the Six Heart Virtues (appreciation, compassion, forgiveness, humility, valor, and understanding) to any thought or feeling that manifests.

This consolidation period usually lasts about three to five minutes, but there are no set time limits. Use your intuition to guide this period of time. Generally, each repetition of the consolidation, and usually there are four or five, becomes less crowded with thoughts or feelings, and by the time you enter the final consolidation period you have emptied yourself of thoughts and feelings and entered the quantum domain.

The diagram below depicts a typical session of Quantum Pause. Notice there are three cycles of the breath and then a consolidation period in this particular example. This repeats four times. You can have as many as five cycles of breath interspersed with consolidation periods, again, symmetry is important.



The application of Quantum Pause may seem an unlikely way to de-activate the Suppression Framework of the Sovereign Integral and more effectively handle the transition stage we are in, but I would encourage you to try it for three weeks and see what results you achieve. Only through your own experience can you judge the merit of Quantum Pause. If, after three weeks of daily practice, you experience a new clarity and connection to your origin point, then you will be motivated to continue, and in this decision you have established your new First Point upon which unconditional oneness, equality and truthfulness can stand.

There are many nuances to the Quantum Pause technique, and I would encourage you to discover them on your own, in your own way. This is but a basic technique that I have shared with you, but there are subtleties to this technique that are powerful enhancements and these will occur to you while you're in the process of using the technique, so remain open while you practice it.

Some quick suggestions to get you started. The quantum pause immediately after the out-breath can provide a subtle sense of panic for some people. If this occurs, shorten your count so you have less time elapse for each segment. For

example, if you were using a four count cycle, shorten it to three. This feeling of panic will go away as you practice the technique. These "hitches" or quantum pauses have a purpose that you will come to understand.

I would also suggest that you focus your attention on your breath – its sound, its texture, how it feels inside your lungs, how your lips form in the out-breath, how it flows through your system, etc. This focus aligns you with First Point or the origin point of your Sovereign Integral because it is the breath that is the Portal of the infinite and eternal being that you truly are, and it is through this portal that it is manifesting in physicality.

When using Quantum Pause, there is a natural tendency to look for the experience of Light or to see new dimensions, speak with Beings or even God, or have a "wow" experience that really confirms that you're on the right path. The practice of Quantum Pause will bring you new experiences and awareness, but leave your expectations behind. Again, human beings love visual stimuli. They love to see higher dimensions as if seeing is believing. But all that is in the quantum spacetime does not conform to the Human Mind System. Quantum is origin. It is meta-physical, which precedes visual, acoustic, and sensory data. It precedes feelings and thoughts. It exists before these stimuli and is indeed hidden behind them to some extent.

The "wow" experience may manifest in a form that your HMS cannot interpret or translate into images, words, feelings, and thoughts. Therefore, do your best to eliminate expectations of an experiential nature and simply follow your breath. The moment that the Sovereign Integral reaches into your HMS and announces its presence, you will never forget, nor will you mistake it for anything other than what it is. And when that time comes, you might be brushing your teeth, writing an email, or resting on the couch. It happens in its own time.

In addition to the practice of Quantum Pause, I would suggest that you consider new paradigms for your way of life. For example, I have disclosed the [Living_from_the_Heart_\(e\).pdf](#) Six Heart Virtues (a free PDF download) in some

detail on the EventTemples.org website. This practical orientation helps you move through life with greater harmony. You might also find value in the practice of the Quantum Moment.

The Quantum Moment is dissecting your day into passages of time. In other words, "moments", in this definition, are passages of time or events. For example, let's say you get out of bed in the morning; you are now starting a new passage or quantum moment. Before you move into the new passage, you practice an abbreviated Quantum Pause – one or two breath cycles: in-breath, quantum pause, out-breath, quantum pause. This re-establishes your First Point, grounding your physical-based human instrument in the quantum domain. As you go through the passage of waking up, washing your face, brushing your teeth, etc. you are stepping through passages of time.

The Quantum Moment, as its First Point, perceives that the individual is sovereign and infinite and exists here. Right here. It is not flying about on the soul planes; it is not hidden in the robes of a God or Master; it is not separate from your human instrument; and it does not avoid the human condition. It is, and always will be, right here. As previously said, the quantum moment is a passage of time that feels like a portal is stepped through and you enter a portal of experience different than the previous passage. They can be simple like walking from your car to your workstation at the office – that's a moment – and the next moment the phone rings and you transition to the new moment of talking with someone.

Your entire life is a series of moments or passages of time, and in each passage you are accompanied by your infinite Self that is seeking one thing on this Earth: Self-realization of itself within the human instrument.

In our world, information and knowledge is dispensed like fire hydrants uncapped, expulsing in every direction. Everyone is telling you the way to truth is this way or that way, and the "way" leads into separation and therefore deception.

While you are in the Quantum Moment, you see the fork in the road is always one of two ways: truth or dishonesty. Truth is the breath of life issuing from the Sovereign Integral. Dishonesty is the Human Mind System parroting the knowledge and information that is ricocheting in every corner of our lives via cell phones, television, books, seminars, movies, podcast, e-papers, websites, newspapers, and human relations.

To realize the Self as the Sovereign Integral here, and express this consciousness while in the human instrument, requires that you focus the Six Heart Virtues within your local universe – the passages of your life in which you physically move – and apply them ceaselessly. The key to realization is a direct, sober, truthful assessment of your behaviors and applying the Six Heart Virtues to those behaviors that have become expressions of your self-deception and dishonesty.

The Quantum Moment helps you to be present in the moment and to see your Self as the observer, not passing judgment on others or yourself, but retaining the sober assessment of the Sovereign Integral and applying forgiveness and understanding to the passage in which you most recently entered throughout your life. It becomes a way of life.

Change your moods, change your life & Conscious Deep Breathing (CDB)

Posted on December 26, 2008

I have had the great fortune to have known Desmond Green for almost a year now. I even spent eight days in Jamaica with him. Desmond's work has a foundation in Conscious Deep Breathing, which will transform your conscious awareness. Meet Desmond and Dawn at The Moods Channel (www.themoodschannel.com).

Here is what Eckhart Tolle has to say about breathing in “A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life’s Purpose”. After reading 244 pages into the book, after much agreement with the materials, but with no practical information to answer the question “ok, this is great, so now what do I do?” Until I found the following passage:

“Someone recently showed me the prospectus of a large spiritual organization. When I looked through it, I was impressed by the wide choice of seminars and workshops. It reminded me of a smorgasbord, one of those Scandinavian buffets where you can take your pick from a huge variety of dishes. The person asked me whether I could recommend one or two courses. “I don’t know” I said. “They all look so interesting”. But I do know this,” I added. “Be aware of your breathing as often as you are able, whenever you remember. Do that for one year, and it will be more powerfully transformative than attending all of these courses. And it’s free.”

Four Poems

December 9, 2009—4:00 am

Today, I woke up for the Prana, with the rooster crowing, and the following Poems came through me. This is the final editing of this book so I am including these poems as a final contribution.

By Andrew Skadberg

The Weevil

Lamplight cast shadows of misery
 Only to reveal
 A sad perspective inherited
 from the past
 Not truth
 But falcities
 of deranged abilities
 to grasp the essence of true being
 not alone
 ever
 but remnants of thoughts
 scattered across millennia
 dancing their way

like weevils
into the core of consciousness

ASPECT

I left myself behind
for just awhile
and discovered the most
beautiful aspect,
a much larger Self
waiting
patiently
to assert itself
confidently

DNA

Raindrops prick my skin
rays of Sun bathe me
warmth
deepening
accelerating
turning
casting
Forming
breaking
bonds from a barbaric
resonance.
It's as if
there are tendrils of conscious light
reasserting themselves
curving, twisting, changing
awakening
relics from Divine Composition

entertained
welcomed
returning
deeming themselves viable
gently persuading
the truth of destiny.
There is no other way
undeniable
afforded the proper initiation
of Love
Divine, everlasting
patient
assured
acclaimed
appreciated
triggered by that which secured itself
as knowing
questioning
experiencing
the beauty of life
possesses itself
gifting the experience
to the plentitude
of benefactors.
Many who have known,
allow
it is blessed
transient
everlasting
the enigmatic enigma
blessed upon
itself

BORN AGAIN

I want to leave myself behind
for a time.
What if I could go back, right now
to the wonder of my new life
with the current wisdom acquired
not hampered by my personality
able to experience the newness
the possibilities, unlimited
not fettered by the tainted perspectives
ideas, opinions, poisons
to clear wreckage
placed inside unwittingly
by my demise
it should be easy, natural
like everything is natural
isn't it?
these concepts hampered by burdens
weighing, dragging, killing
all could be left behind
in the twinkle of an eye
the wisp of a butterfly wing
the beat of a hummingbirds flight
the Gift
A New
A Birth
would test itself undaunted
ascending and expanding
into a new form of me
bringing about new realities
cascading and ever expanding



Part V: Some History and Various Thoughts and Realizations— Important Concepts Realized from My Professional Experience

So where does all this experience and thinking lead. Until this year for most of my working life, I have been acting, more or less, like a cog in the machine. Because I never saw anyone who did what I was compelled to do with my work and my vision, I never really saw “my art” or what my special talents or gifts to the world were. I had in 2003 come to realize that I seemed to be here to “experience” as great of variety of things that life could offer me. I also have had a special talent to understand the “bigger picture”, to be able to see a certain vision of the world, and what we might be able to do if we put our minds to it. I also have a special insight into the human condition, both the individual and the collective. I have been called a visionary, and saw myself as one, but I also might be called a sort of futurist, but I never followed this as a career, or specific path. It is difficult to define myself by any group of words, much less in a single one.

Even though this was the case, I had, without being really aware, been creating a “masterpiece”, my vision for the world. This piece of art is still in process. However, in 2009, I was challenged by a friend to give him a summary of what I did with “my work”. So, I prepared an executive summary and have included some excerpts in this book in order to show that there appears to be a progression, or a result of all this experience and cogitative processes. I

believe this is the contribution that is mine to give in the world. Various parts of this “Vision” have been implemented. For example it was my work as a professor at Texas A&M that started the phenomena of wireless Internet and traveler information at department of transportation facilities (rest areas) in the United States. The successful pilot project was called TextBox. If you would like to see a video about the launching of this in Texas go to (<http://iamsharing.ning.com/video/textbox-project-on-texas-news>). However, the projects that have been stimulated are currently only proceeding upon part of the vision. It is my opinion, that the reasons why things are progressing so slowly, and with mediocre success, is because they only are implementing half of the components to the project. In any case, I continue to pursue my vision, patiently, with the intent to create ways for us to extend a hand to many peoples whom I believe we must do our best to provide to, at least, the basic necessities of life.

I have big dreams. And I am still pursuing those dreams. It has been an arduous, but incredible process. Many people would judge me as possibly being a frivolous person who has had more than fifty jobs in my life. However, I have come to have considerable pride in these experiences (in many case menial jobs), and they have contributed greatly to my vision, and dream for my life and for the world. These experiences are the foundation of my appreciation for the world, nature and all peoples. They have also given me a vast array of experiences which have been necessary for me to get to the place of being able to “get the job done”, no matter what obstacles arise. In a simple way, I guess, I am learning that we must be like water in order to accomplish our objectives – persistence, flow, patient and carry with us the energy of love and life.

Andy Archives - Flashback to my early Entrepreneur Days

Posted on January 7, 2009

Way back in 1983, before I entered college our family and friend, Bob Haug, started a small company called Odin Associates. Except for my endeavors as a paper boy, mowing lawns, babysitting and other odd jobs, this was my first true entrepreneurial experience. The first project was to investigate whether we could build a bio-mass gas generator to use corn cobs as a fuel to run a 35kw diesel generator. It is interesting to note that when I did get to completing a masters degree that the project involved the utilization of trees and crops in a biomass gas generator at a municipal sludge plant for alternative energy. But this is a story for another time.

The principle of the endeavor was Torbjorn Haugen my brother-in-law. Tor is a true entrepreneur and inventor. I was his helper, welding and assisting in all aspects of the company. While doing all sorts of interesting projects, Tor decided to build a replica of a Morgan "Trike". He designed all aspects of the car and created a motorcycle kit car. The idea was to adapt a motorcycle, using as many of the parts of the motorcycle on the kit. The result, the Odin Cyclecar. Somehow, Mother Earth News learned of our project and borrowed a car. The article below was their write-up. This one article resulted in fifteen orders.

We decided to discontinue Odin because Tor went back to Norway. However, my brother Mark and myself, and the rest of the family, fulfilled those 15 orders. I want to create a new "Cyclecar", this one not a kit, but with front wheel drive and a new, environmentally friendly engine. Guillermo Rodriguez and I were talking about a "water motor".

THE ODIN CYCLECAR:

A NEW VEHICLE WITH OLD-TIME ROOTS

See the file on the Web at: [Odin Cycle Car](#)

The staff of MOTHER's Experimental Vehicle Newsletter™ (see page 148) recently received a production model of the Odin Cyclecar for evaluation. And the little car attracted so much attention that we thought some of our regular readers might be interested in learning about this enjoyable yet relatively inexpensive (and fuel-efficient) form of transportation.

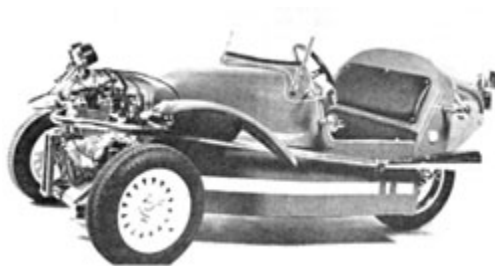


PHOTO COURTESY OF ODIN

As can be seen from the photograph, the Odin is no ordinary automobile. In fact, despite its appearance, it isn't technically an auto at all. Instead, it's a

vehicle that's licensed as, and assembled around, a motorcycle . . . thus the name "Cyclecar".

Furthermore, even though most people would, if asked, swear that they'd never seen anything like it before, a good many folks seem to find something vaguely familiar about the little three-wheeler. The forward-mounted, air-cooled engine, the swoop fenders, and the torpedo-shaped rear cowling do emulate the charm of some classic old touring cars. And that similarity is due largely to the Odin's being patterned after the 1930-vintage "Beetlebacked" Morgan.

But looks are just part of the fun . . . piloting the Cyclecar is definitely a unique driving sensation. The runabout successfully combines the performance and openness of a motorcycle with the handling and familiarity of a small sports car. And even though the version we tested was assembled around a four-cylinder, 350-cc. Honda bike (with a little, high-revving engine not particularly noted for an abundance of power), it still had vigor enough to cruise at 65 MPH, hold its own on the freeway, and negotiate the mountainous roads of the Blue Ridge. [EDITOR'S NOTE: The car in the photo is equipped with a 450-cc. Suzuki powerplant.]

The Cyclecar concept allows its owner to custom-tailor the machine to fit his or her driving habits. By using any one of the virtually hundreds of bikes available between 350 and 600 cc., you can give your three-wheeler about as much power as you want.

HOW ABOUT THE MILEAGE?

The folks at Odin are not trying to market their Cyclecar as a high-mileage vehicle. In fact, they haven't provided any MPG estimates at all . . . simply because each machine's mileage rating will vary depending on the engine size used and the owner's driving habits. However, from our testing, it seems that a rule-of-thumb estimate can be made by deducting 10% to 20% from the rating of the unaltered bike used as its base. And, in most cases, this will still be far

better mileage than could be expected from a conventional automobile.

Since its arrival at our North Carolina office, the Odin "trike" has been extensively used by the staff for daily commuting, without a hitch. Practically everyone who has ridden in the car has been thoroughly impressed with the stability and performance of such an inexpensive mode of transportation. (Oh, by the way, the price of the Cyclecar has got to be one of the lowest on the kit car market . . . the basic package — which includes everything but the motorcycle parts — starts at just \$1,400!) Several versions of the kit are available, with options such as a convertible top and belt drive. For more information (including a brochure and price list), send \$2.00 to Odin, Dept. TMEN, 515 Water Street, Box 152, Cambridge, Iowa 50046 . . . or call 515/383-4609

Science, Logic, Universal Mind, Synchronicity

Posted on January 9, 2009

It is interesting to me how, when I begin to open my mind to "possibilities" it seems that I receive many messages, or signs that coincide. I believe this is the crux of the word that Carl Jung coined "synchronicity". I had delved into synchronicity in some depth after I awoke a few years back at 4:30 in the morning with the phrase "logical synchronicity" coming out of my mouth as I popped up in bed. I still haven't completely understood why this experience happened.

Lately I have been immersed in a study of spirit, consciousness, life, the cosmic energy shifts occurring, while also dealing with shifts in my personal life experiences - my work, where I live, etc. I have received messages from many sources, especially via the Internet which has opened up a new Universe. I knew this was happening even a dozen years ago when I began looking at the Internet for my doctorate.

Today, it seems that the message has arrived from the past. I want to share a passage from an amazing book that magically came into my life, without effort. This resonates with an exchange that I had with a friend here at IAmSharing just yesterday about "big

questions" - religion and science. To discover, once again, that there have been "awakened" souls here for some time, and that their messages can find their way to me in the most unexpected way. The old adage "when the student is ready, the teacher will arrive", comes to my mind.

For me these messages provide a validation for my path, which at times seems dimly lit. Now, my motivations to pursue these "truths" are not coming from outside, they're coming from within me. The challenge for me sometimes is to "keep the faith"; that is to trust the "program" (yes, comparable to a computer program), that I have recently really discovered, that resides deep in my being. This program is what the Great Spirit (or God) put inside me - I've discovered it works perfectly. I only have to stop trying to measure it against what the "world" suggests that I do.

This quote came to me, it seems, from 1931, but applies today more than I could have ever expected. And how did this book come to me, a book in English, from the Colombian National Library? the only thing I can think of is synchronistically. This passage just struck me, so I thought I would share it:

"...it must be admitted that even the impersonal aspect of truth dealt with by Science belongs to the human Universe. But men of Science tell us that truth, unlike beauty and goodness, is independent of our consciousness. They explain to us how the belief that truth is independent of the human mind is a mystical belief, natural to man but at the same time inexplicable. But may not the explanation be this, that ideal truth does not depend upon the individual mind of man, but on the universal mind which comprehends the individual? For to say that truth, as we see it, exists apart from humanity is really to contradict Science itself; because Science can only organize into rational concepts those facts which man can know and understand, and logic is a machinery of thinking created by the mechanic man."

From: The Religion of Man, by Rabindrahath Tagore

The Paradox of Technology - New Science & Hyperpectral Sensors

Posted on January 7, 2009

Here I am at 1:30 a.m., Sept. 10, 2008 paralyzed. Why? Because the Internet is down, I can't sleep, because I'm thinking. About what?, Hyperspectral sensors. So I'm going to tell the story about an amazing technology that I worked with last year at Texas A&M University that we're adding to the Solomon Source "Toolbox" of Services. It's called a hyperspectral sensor. I was laying in bed thinking, is this what blogging does to a person? Laying there thinking about what I wanted to write, numerous other ideas flowing through my head. I've been a "blogger-holdout", but now realize I have too many ideas that I want to share, much I have already written - this is going to be fun!

Well anyway, what about this title "Paradox of Technology". I remember thinking many years ago, as I began to wear my "environmentalist" hat, that the mindless pursuit of technological advancement was the cause of many of our environmental dilemmas.

By the way, a little digression, I don't really call myself an environmentalist anymore, mainly because I don't think the tactics, or mindset contributes to solutions. I think it causes more "separation" and conflict, and the participants tend to have a victim mind-set. I have learned through much self examination and observation that victims are really at the center of problems - "wherever I go, there I am". And the traditional environmentalist approach operates from an "us" versus "them" mentality. This will never solve the problems ultimately, but this could be a topic for an entire blog.

So, one side of the paradox is the pursuit of technology and "advancement", (whatever advancement means), causing incredible problems. It is the "evil" driver of so many issues, to numerous to cite. The scope of these problems today are so vast that it boggles the mind. Scientists as they look at the complexity of just the weather are discovering that mini micro-climates, down to potentially neighborhood sized areas are heavily influential into the making of our weather patterns. Or take any other scientific problem that we are confronted with. Everything that we pick apart with the scientific approach (a discussion for a future blog) becomes so complex and cumbersome that the human mind cannot manage the quantity of data, processes, or analysis.

This is the paradox. I would contend that computers are probably the pinnacle of technological advancement. And yet without them we cannot solve the problems we have created. The scales and quantities of information that needs to be processed for the various models of natural systems, can only be dealt with by a computer. So paradoxically, technology becomes our apparent worst enemy, because the pursuit of industrialization has been the cause of most of these problems, but it is also the solution to our problems.

So what about this hyperspectral sensor? In simple terms a hyperspectral sensor is a very large camera that can take a picture of all that we can and cannot see. Typically the device is flown in an airplane, UAV (unmanned aircraft) or satellite, and is aimed at the surface of the planet, at least in the applications we are interested in. The device captures reflected light - many bands of data across the light spectrum that can be used to understand the characteristics of the objects and substances captured in the image based on their spectral signature. The device I was working with at Texas A&M was built by Texaco in the early 1990's, called the Texaco Energy and Environmental Multi-spectral Spectrometer (TEEMS). The device captured about 250 bands (sections of light wavelength) across the ultraviolet, visible and infrared spectrums. The bands are critical for seeing the various "substances" that you are looking for. The amazing thing is that these spectral signatures are like "finger prints" for everything. Every substance, including your hair, or my hair, or whatever, each has a unique spectral signature.

So what's the big deal? It's a huge deal! This device can help us see all kinds of phenomena that are invisible to the naked eye, pollutants floating on water, insect infestation in crop fields, fault lines showing up in avalanche prone areas, leachate seeps from landfills polluting a river, etc. etc. In fact, since we haven't even looked very much at what we can see with these devices (except for military applications), the potential is unlimited. The opportunities exist in the questions that we ask, and our willingness and capability to break the data down and analyze it. The more I looked at this device and its potential last year, the more astounded I became.

My imagination was even further fired after listening to the new Albert Einstein biography (by Isaacson). Eighteen CDs - the whole set as I drove from College Station, Texas to Santa Fe, New Mexico and back. I learned emphatically that Einstein's contribution to the world came from his study of light. And here I am looking at a device that tells us, who knows what, and it all is from light.

I began to imagine that the light was even intelligent. Trying to communicate with us. Or that it is like DNA, carrying whole new sets of knowledge, asking/inviting us to decipher the puzzle to help save us from our self imposed crises. Embedded in the light, is information waiting to be discovered that will tell us the core issues of our misguided ways. Then I concluded that "light is life" - we wouldn't be here if the sun wasn't producing it. To scientists who study this, or spiritually enlightened individuals, this is probably like "duh, so what else is new". But to me, it was a huge awakening, and epiphany.

Then amazingly enough a friend, whom I had confided in about my realization, showed me a book that synchronistically validated my thoughts - this quote has been just the first validation of many over the last year.

"He looked at his hands, he felt his body, and heard his own voice say "I am made of light; I am made of stars."

He looked at the stars again, and he realized that it's not the stars that create light, but rather light that creates the stars. "Everything is made of light" he said, " and the space in -between isn't empty." And he knew that everything that exists is one living being, and that light is the messenger of life, because it is alive and contains all information.

Then he realized that although he was made of stars, he was not of those stars. "I am in-between the stars," he thought. So he called the stars the tonal and light between the stars the nagual, and he knew that what created the harmony and space between the two is Life or Intent. Without Life, the tonal and the nagual could not exist. Life is the force of the absolute, the supreme, the Creator who creates everything.

This is what he discovered: Everything in existence is a manifestation of the one living being we call God. Everything is God. And he came to the conclusion that human perception is merely light perceiving light. He also saw that matter is a mirror that reflects light and creates images of that light--and the world of illusion, the Dream, is just like smoke which doesn't allow us to see what we really are. "The real us is pure love, pure light," he said.

The Four Agreements, by Don Miguel Ruiz

Working with the TEEMS device, I had the great fortune to work with a man who builds these devices for the U.S. government. He could be considered our fearless leader when it comes to hyperspectral. He has worked with it for most of his life: builds the devices, writes the software, understands the science. I would suspect that this gentleman knows more about the practical application of hyperspectral sensors than any other person in the world.

I called him as these thoughts haunted my mind last summer - I was ranting on the phone, going on and on. And then I said, "you know my friend, after hearing about Einstein's discoveries, I have realized with this hyperspectral sensor - it's like a 'New Science'". His response was ... "Andy, you're preaching to the choir!"

So why hyperspectral sensors with Solomon Source? - well if you happened to read my last blog I told the story of the foundations of our endeavors - the environment - protecting Mother Nature. And now, we are going to add to the mix of our services, environmental assessments, prediction, etc. utilizing these exciting new technologies. I had worked to build teams and strategy at Texas A&M, and ran into some challenges. Now we're going to do it in the private sector where we have no obstacles.

Well, I suppose this blog has gone on long enough. I can guarantee you'll hear more about hyperspectral, and paradoxes too. It has been my conclusion that behind every great, spiritual truth, that there will be a paradox.

New Technologies and Systematic Approaches for Environmental Application

Hyperspectral Imaging Systems – A New Solutions Toolbox for Environmental Problems

Broad-spectrum, hyperspectral Imaging Systems (HIS) flown in aircraft, UAV or satellite provide remote sensed images that can revolutionize how environmental, land and resource management decision makers conduct their activities. HIS can, and have been, used for a wide array of projects, including:

- Environmental assessments
- Water resource management
- Resource management

- Waste management and Hazards
- Vegetative assessments
- Satellite simulation
- Mine site monitoring
- Mineral exploration, Oil and Gas
- Soil survey
- Forest management
- Geological assessments
- Etc., Etc.

These broad applications provide a very useful tool for many industries and resource management applications. By using broad-spectrum sensors, there is a vast array of information that can be obtained to address critical areas of concern for an industry, including exploration/discovery, environmental impacts and socio-economic issues.

Environmental Damages – Costs, Savings, and Prevention: A Quick Case-study

In the early 1990's an oil company was mired in a lawsuit with a country in South America. At stake was \$10 billion for environmental damages. The oil company hired a pioneer in spectral analysis remote-sensing to determine fault. The case was settled out-of-court for \$1 billion – which according to some could have been avoided altogether because what was discovered was no-fault for environmental damages on the part of the corporation. This example illustrates the potential of hyperspectral sensing, because this case did not even involve the utilization of powerful hyperspectral sensing technologies as described in this document; it only employed the technique of spectral analysis and it **saved the company \$9 billion**.

Innovations to Knowledge Generation

Solomon Source's approach is based on using GIS (Geographic Information System) spatial analysis (utilizing data layers – see Figure 2) within a systems approach to provide powerful tools to gain insights for both short and long-term planning. HIS provides a powerful baseline data layer for GIS. HIS is also an extremely cost effective way for data gathering since a great deal of information is captured in "one fell swoop", eliminating the need to fly multiple passes over the same location.

Because hyperspectral sensors capture a broad spectrum of data for visualization, there is no need to fly sites multiple times for data capture whether the knowledge will be used for

exploration or environmental amelioration. While getting a sensor airborne is by far the most costly factor, that cost is mitigated over time as data is acquired. This is because the information actually increases in value over time as it is layered, especially when those additional datasets are acquired for the purpose of measuring the longer-term environmental impact in a region.

We encourage integrating several sensing devices on a single aircraft; including, but not limited to ground-penetrating radar, magnetometer, and a variety of atmospheric condition sensors. The power of these combined technologies is apparent in that spatial data can be fused to improve validation of data sets as well as provide correlating data for concurrent verification. This information then becomes a data library that can be mined extensively in addressing potentially an endless array of questions that might arise.

The Value Proposition

Environmental and natural resource management decision-makers can benefit from remote-sensed HIS data and spatial analysis because of its accuracy and cost-effectiveness. Prior to the development of these technologies and capabilities, land and resource management decision-making has been constrained by access to data (images), the types of data sets available (what can actually be seen), and analytical tools (software, etc.). The advent and development of hyperspectral (HIS) and remote sensing technologies afford considerable opportunities to extend and apply these new tools, data, and processes to a vast array of environmental sectors.

In order to effectively utilize the vast potentials of this powerful “environmental assessment toolbox”, the approach must be organized in a systematic way that allows for proper handling of the information that is acquired. Figure 1 illustrates the primary factors to create products for decision-makers in an example in the mining industry. The major components include:

- Identifying customer’s goals, objectives and needs
- Data acquisition, storage, management, analysis, and modeling capabilities
- Integrated collaboration networking capabilities to provide easy access for multiple user groups.
- Modeling using various mathematical and computer simulation methodologies
- Experts in various disciplines to interpret the information (bull-pen of scientists).
- Delivery of products to the customer—based on needs expressed.

A final critical element is the feedback loop that contributes to a refinement of the services that are rendered.

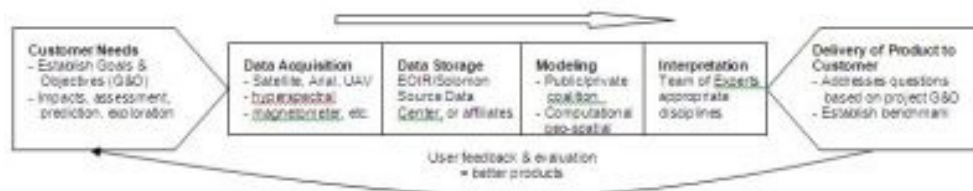


Figure 1: Flow Process for Hyperspectral Products

Systems approach

Systems analysis does not simply entail a multi-disciplinary approach; rather, it contextualizes the real issues related to dynamic and changing conditions in environmental contexts. Effective assessments are dependent on our abilities to synthesize separate findings into a coherent whole. This fact is far more critical than the ability to generate information from different multi-disciplinary perspectives. Our approach will utilize powerful data gathering technologies (hyperspectral, magnetometer, LIDAR, etc.), GIS spatial analysis and modeling, and computational methods to treat the problem comprehensively.

Our systems approach utilizes the “Structure, Function and Process Iterative Model” as described by Gharajedaghi in “Systems Thinking: Managing Chaos and Complexity: a Platform for Designing Business Architecture”. In general, scientific research tends to focus on independent multi-disciplinary pieces in which the whole is the sum of its associative parts. In our systems approach, we can reassemble the puzzle, and then study it as an interactive system—a synthesis of processes, data, and interpretation which sets our approach apart from others.

Spatial analysis

Spatial Analysis is a powerful tool for decision-makers interested in developing a more comprehensive view for project management. By gathering a variety of data and information sets and then referencing them in a geo-spatial way, considerable insights can be gained for environmental decision-making and problem-solving. Spatial analysis allows for disparate, yet

interrelated information to be examined. Depending on the goals and objectives of a specific situation, layered data sets can be examined in many ways to allow for greater flexibility for assessing and managing impacts. GIS spatial analysis allows project managers to play “what-if” scenarios based on a variety of mathematical and computational modeling techniques (see Figure 2).

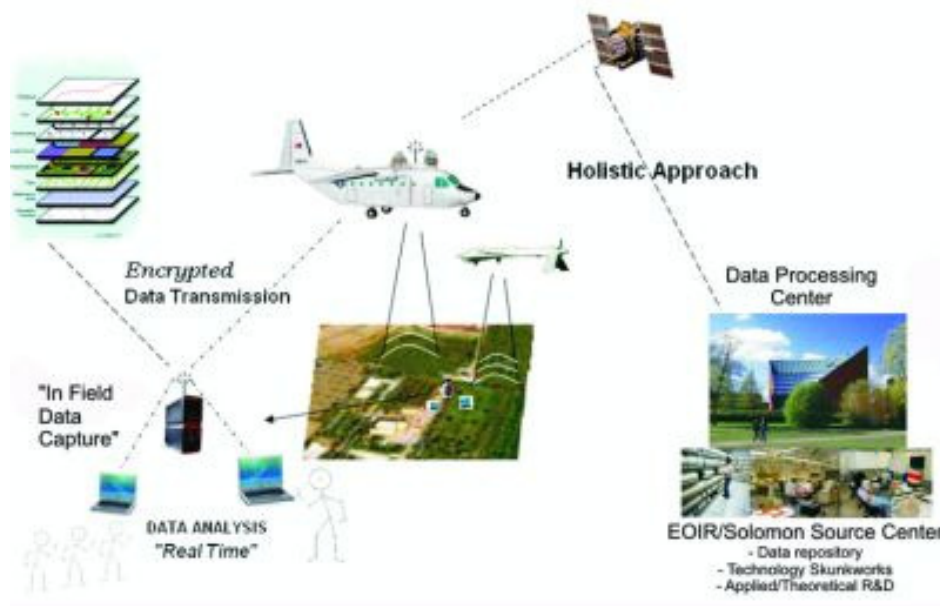


Figure 2. GIS Spatial Analysis Using Hyperspectral Data Collection

What are we doing here?

Date unknown

I invite you to stop what you are thinking, even while you read this and imagine. Imagine the love that is supporting you at this moment. Consider the possibility that, like you, Gaia, Mother Earth is a sentient being. A consciousness imbued with a spirit and soul with all the diversity of systems and organisms and beings all being supported in perfect harmony and abundance.

Even as we defile our loving home, we continue be supplied with all the necessities for life, air, water, food, chemical stability, etc., in abundance. The level of balance in every aspect of this beautiful garden planet is in perfect harmony. It is not the point of this book to recite all of the horrendous abuses we as humans are performing because there are an abundance of books

that will do that job. However, one book in particular deserves specific mention, *The Great Work* by Thomas Berry. It is a book that illustrates the critical juncture we find ourselves environmentally, but with a vision of great hope. No matter what, however, Gaia will survive.

I do not wish to denigrate the efforts of the good hearted and intended people who tirelessly work for what they believe in, however, I subscribe to the idea that most institutions have failed. Maybe this is because bureaucracies and institutions have no hearts. The level of incompetence that has eroded many of these organizations, who possibly began based on a mission for good, to serve people and the planet, have become little more than mouth pieces for doing “good works”. I have come to a stage in my life where I really don’t care what other people think about my thoughts and ideas, and I don’t intend to insult people. However, I am to a point where I believe and feel we must share our truth as we see it, to speak our minds even if we are aware it might offend people. I have also realized that some of my insights as a young person were incredibly poignant because I have come around to appreciate them at this stage in my life. In fact, given what I have learned from people like Carl Jung, and an expanded circle of people who are “channeling”, I may have gotten my insights from another place, or the collective unconscious. Sometime in my teens or early twenties I remember wondering, as if I was outside of myself (and subsequently this “reality”) “Why did we make it like this?, a world of concrete, conflict, suffering and pain.

The point I want to make here about another “epiphany” when I was in my 20’s was that the reasons that corporations, governments and institutions in general are ineffective is because they have no heart. They are not alive. They don’t care, because there is no spirit driving the process. In some respects, and I don’t want delve into conspiracy theories, but it seems to me that in essence they were designed that way. Maybe unintentionally or intentionally, I’ll leave that for you to decide.

My insight came to me in regards to accountability (read more about this in the essay – *How to Live*). And the U.S. military may be the epitome of this point. And the effects of those powerful influences trickle down to all levels of organizations whether it be in the business sector, the public sector or non-profit. It is not the point to diminish the noble efforts of the people who want to make a difference, but I have had enough exposure to government bureaucracies and non-profit organizations to see that they usually loose their original vision for accomplishing good. Non-profits, because of the challenges of garnering support from people’s generosity, they end up pursuing, at the cost of the important cause, the chasing of money.

Now I haven't done the research to date, but I have learned through other sources that the "storehouses" of financial capital is shifting from governments and corporations to not-for-profit organizations. I am sure if one were to look into the underlying influences of this phenomena one would discover that the influences of corporate greed have found this arena to be a fertile and effective place to pool money, in order to avoid taxes and, in general, a place where there are a lot less stringent regulations regarding reporting and accountability to the public. I think if we look at how religious organizations have operated in this "protected zone", that it didn't take long for corporations to figure out that non-profits would be a great place to hoard resources.

The problem with corporations and institutions is accountability. Because corporations are essentially "non-entities" there is no "human" responsibility. Responsibility for wrong actions can always be pawned off onto someone else. The only thing that gets reported to is "the stockholders", "profits", the "bottom line." The end justifies the means. In general politicians pawn responsibility off on to their constituents, but they really don't care about serving their constituents. To me it all appears to be an elaborate "shell game" (can you find the pea?). They represent their interests to get re-elected—and how do they do that—by serving the interests of where the money is at – corporations, special interest groups, etc.

We Americans claim higher ground based on spiritual values (I guess included in the now famous clause "Family values"), but those are artificial and only are touted to garner support. And spiritual values have no part to play in issues of "national security" and "profits". Those organizations (government, corporations, and non-profits) that most noticeably "represent us" in other places have only their interests (profits, "security") that drive them.

Please don't get me wrong, I believe there is a lot of "good" in the hearts of the people in the U.S., but those don't get expressed in foreign policies or in the actions of corporations. The U.S. and its operatives have become so powerful I think it is going to take the World to confront us about our actions. However, we must also act from inside the monster.

We learned how to be politically, militarily, in business and in the majority for spiritual beliefs from Britain, Germany, Russia some long established power paradigms out of Western Europe etc. But we have taken these to a new level, of manipulation and subversive actions.

However, the most significant development that comes from the United States, the things that didn't exist in the earlier part of the 20th century, are the multi-national corporations. Their

existence throws a whole new "wild card" into the game. Having these heartless machines at the helm of resources greater than many countries, with no accountability to anyone, creates a very complex situation.

In 1976 one of my history teachers had us read a book that I recall having the title "Common Sense Two" (I have since tried to find the book with no success). What that book called for, back then – over 30 years ago, was a *new revolution* – but this one against corporate America. It essentially said that we are not free – we are simply mindless pawns consuming the stuff that these things feed us. We have no choice because our thinking and perception is so shaped by the information that we are fed, mostly through the television and mass media, and now to a greater or lesser extent the Internet. I could understand the reasoning of that book back then. However, corporations have had over thirty years of free reign since then. That teacher and that book has been on my mind a lot as of late.

If you want a shocking revelation about the basis and state of our country, get hold of the book "Toward an American Revolution". Here is an excerpt from this incredibly enlightening, well documented book,

"The great advance in the shift away from the spiritual world toward modern institutions had to do with how we thought of our-selves as a subject. Whereas in previous ages each of us was defined in relation to a larger divine or cosmic order, today we are self-defining, conscious of ourselves, and therefore self-creating. Consequently we understand ourselves to be responsible for the way we live. We have a bicameral legislature, for example, not because it is the signature of God but because a group of men in Philadelphia in 1787 decided that is what we should have. The disenchantment of our world, in other words, permitted us to see ourselves, not God, as the creators of our world. We became subjects. We became citizens. Legitimacy became an issue. And protest, political change, reform, and revolution became possibilities.

But at what a cost! What a high price we have paid for subjectivity. We have been divided into mind and body, body and soul. Emotion has been separated from reason. Passion and spontaneity have been devalued. Nature has become inert, dead, an object for scientific and industrial manipulation. Society has become bureaucratic organization. Our everyday life has become routinized

and predictable as we strap clocks to our bodies. Our lives are measured in terms of production, utility, and profit. In short, we have gained a mind and have acquired the ability to create but little that we do expresses what it means to be human. We have gained minds and lost our souls.”

I believe in good things. Peace! Love! Working hard. Doing unto others as I would have done to me. Being honest etc. I love my family and want to give them a good life – and leave a better world to my children. But I know (at some level) that there are really bad things going on in other places, at the hands of “my” government. What can I do that would not cause my family to pay the price? I have a responsibility to them first. But I am also feeling pressure of responsibility to make a change in the country I love, it is still a place full of good people. Can I be held responsible for these terrible actions because I grew up in the United States, because I pay my taxes, and voted, etc?

If there is a hell – am I going to go also because I grew up in the United States and helped fund the horrendous, beyond imagine, actions of a government run amok? Am I also responsible because I didn't try to start a revolution? I don't really believe in "hell" but I do believe that what the U.S. (and what other nations) is doing needs to end. We need not bemoan the past but we need to change, as my mother used to say “immediately if not sooner!”

Don't hold your breath! – A comment to an online discussion for protection of Brazil

August 12, 2008

I appreciate the discussion and money will be a wonderful thing to stimulate "Good Works". However, I have to agree with the commenter that if we expect governments or corporations to actually manage money in a way that results in anything other than squandered resources and funding of more corruption, and possibly accelerated deterioration of the environment and Brazil's economy and social structure, we are not facing the reality of the way these organizations have operated historically. It is the modus operandi of these organizations to only focus on getting the \$. They have no real interest in environmental or human conservation or empowerment because they are not concerned about the long -term future.

I believe we have to build a platform that supports "grass-roots" empowerment. These governments and corporations are losing their grip. It may not appear that way, but their

system of operation is crumbling - because it is not based on the new spirit of "doing good for others" that is being ushered in. What will replace it will be along the lines of what we are trying to do here. But, we need to get organized and focus on solutions that will empower the people. There are lots of people who are tired of the "status quo" but they don't see how they can take back the power. I think that is what we can assist with, and will be our most effective approach. If we could get the funding without having to have a government, non-profit or corporate "middle-man" that would be amazing.

Tribute to Dr. Richard Ewing, Vice President for Research Texas A&M University



(Myself, Christine Yang, Dr. Ewing—November 2007)

This was the message I shared with Richard's family.

We have not met yet, but know that I am profoundly saddened by your (our) loss. I have been the benefactor of Dick's kindness, vision and leadership for four years here at Texas A&M. Very few people know these facts, but my intent is for this to change. I had admired Dr. Ewing from a distance but recently I had the great fortune to work closely with him for the last year. This has impacted me deeper than I can describe in words.

My hope was to contribute to his benefit in return for his complete dedication to higher education - to create a better world. He did this in the spirit of true love and service. I lost my father this year as well. Dr. Ewing and my father were of the same spirit, one of selfless service.

I AM SHARING

He was my mentor.

We were all so fortunate to have him in our lives and I truly believe his spirit will support us to create the better and more peaceful world he had envisioned. I received an apropos quote from another great American yesterday: "

I do the very best I know how - the very best I can; and mean to keep doing so until the end. If the end brings me out all right, what is said against me won't amount to anything."

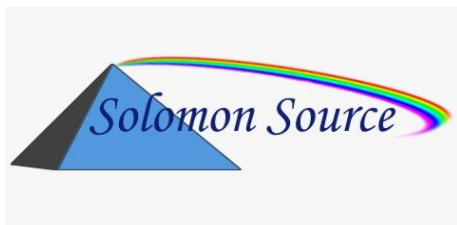
*Abraham Lincoln
1809-1865, Sixteenth President of the USA*

With Love
Andrew Skadberg, Ph.D.
Assistant Research Scientist
Institute for Scientific Computation
Texas A&M University



Part VI: Towards practical solutions – a purpose to all these thoughts and experiences

As mentioned previously, the following pages include excerpts from a document entitled “A Vision to Transform the World”. What I have included here encapsulates some of the overarching principles, or theories, by which I base my work. Based on conceptual ideas, their purpose is to lead toward real, doable solutions to the ever pressing problems being faced all across the globe. A Vision to Transform the World, is an executive summary, only a small part of a much bigger picture, but can provide the reader an idea of the observations and ideas that I believe can lead us to a more harmonious world. But the process has to start one “place” (e.g. region or community) at a time, and then the successes can then be adapted to other places, dependent on the characteristics of those places.



Executive Summary of Solomon Source—*Rural Revitalization & Empowerment Strategies (RRES)*

Mission: To awaken people to the heart of the matter: our relationship with the planet – we’re

all in this together, we must save Our-selves, *and* each other.

Introduction

This document describes a simple concept of “people helping people, and the planet”.

This document has developed over the last twenty three years from looking at issues behind environmental degradation that are usually driven by economics, and ignorance of the ultimate costs of environmental destruction. The solution has to do with educating people and providing opportunities for people to get exposure to the wonders of nature, and for them to experience nature in new ways – leading to an awakening of the spirit. To this end the founder of Solomon Source has been on a personal mission to develop solutions that can be adapted and utilized in the current socio-economic paradigms.

Initially, our approach seems to focus on tourism or economic development. However, upon closer examination, it is apparent that these are used as vehicles for interaction, and platforms to establish opportunities for people to experience the out-of-doors. We use the term "Experiential Tourism" to describe a very robust opportunity space, mainly because there has been so much fragmentation in the tourism industry, with new terms being constantly created (e.g. ecotourism, nature tourism, heritage, shopping, etc). Ultimately it all comes down to experience. Satiating people's curiosity and providing them with meaningful, memorable experiences.

We promote tourism and innovation, within context, while at the same time empowering rural communities and their citizens to expand the economy, creatively and responsibly (especially agricultural). Tourism must be blended and be complimentary to the existing economy. At the same time, careful considerations are made for a holistic approach to protect the environmental, social and cultural characteristics of the communities and the region. We also focus on rural, but it is important to note that a critical relationship exists in what is called the "rural-urban nexus". In short, these two exist in absolute dependence. Rural places provide the food, water, natural resource management and respite from urban life, while the cities utilize the products of the rural places. We have said for some time that "everyone can't live in the city", nor would we want them to. However, if we don't support rural places through policy and through rural and agricultural innovation, we will have even more serious problems than we currently do.

So as you read this document it appears to discuss many things. It does. But it is necessary to look at the bigger picture in order to blend these new opportunities into the environment and to advancing humanity. To move forward on these opportunities we must bring together teams of experts, but more importantly we emphasize empowering the local citizenry to be the "masters of their own destiny". Because, at some point in time, the teams will go home and the community will need to carry on. So again, the solution is about education, and empowerment.

It should be obvious that we see the Internet, and new emerging technologies, as paramount to support these efforts. It is our opinion that we have barely tapped into the potential, however, we need to remember that these new technologies are only a tool. Ultimately we see tremendous hope for the changes that are happening, people awakening and developing "grass-roots" initiatives and recognizing the urgency of our task - to take care of each other, and the planet.

Executive Summary

The Rural Revitalization & Empowerment Strategies (RRES) describes a holistic regional and community empowerment initiative. It is grounded in the idea of developing and implementing community and individual change through pragmatic, "common-sense" solutions. These common sense approaches have been developed from a theoretical understanding of the world, but are based on pragmatic questions. The principles and approaches described here have been hammered out of many years of study and work in the area of "community development", mostly in rural regions but the approaches are designed to be generalizable and adaptable to any situation.

This document extracts from hundreds of pages of materials to provide the crux of the approach for our regional empowerment process. The document is organized as follows:

- 1) executive summary (pages 155-158)
- 2) an introduction to some of the theoretical concepts that provide a context for our approach, (pages 158-18), and
- 3) a refinement of specific "action centers" the of strategy including a) education institute, b) product and idea creation and development center, c) technology platform, and d) the community "toolbox" (pages 18-40).

Note: Section 3 is not included in this book, but is available at <http://www.experientialuniversity.blogspot.com>

It is not possible to cover the theoretical concepts beyond a rudimentary introduction. Nor is it possible to go into the level of detail of the functional components as each “component” has numerous sub-parts that require a unique set of objectives and activities. However, this document will provide the reader with a good working understanding of the overall approach of the Solomon Source Rural Revitalization & Empowerment Strategy (hereafter RRES).

The necessity for this “new model” comes from what we would term a “wholesale failure” of current methodologies to accomplish the goal of sustainable development in rural places. Additionally, in our evaluation, the performance of current means and methods to supply all peoples a satisfactory life has not been met. At the same time our current basis for economic development inadequately distributes wealth. Plus, they destroy the environment at the same time which further exacerbates problems and affects the quality of life for people and the natural world.

The RRES is established on foundational principles which are presented in this document in brief. Volumes could be written on any one of these topics. It is not the point to proclaim *the* solution. The intent is to introduce some new, and re-introduce some established principles and approaches to start to build a new “foundation” upon which to begin building a new structure for primarily rural regional and community economies based on strategies for enhancing cooperation, collaboration and creativity (see Nash).

Paramount to all this is the consideration of the existing context (systems thinking) and the protection of the natural environment. Environmental protection is not discussed in detail in this document because the topic could divert us from the aim to introduce a focused approach to sustainable development. The reader must understand that environmental protection, management and enhancement, and the development of new practices for agriculture and all economic activities must be based on new models, or models using combinations of established methods that perform better for long term environmental sustainability. This is a topic for a future discourse.

Our position regarding environmental protection is based on evidence gathered from throughout recorded human history, and we are irrefutable on this point: that the costs for not protecting and sustaining that where our bounty comes from (Gaia, or the Earth) are exorbitantly high, not only in economic terms but in regards to human, animal and plant health

and for the quality of life. The current “human-nature” paradigm of exploitation and dominance has failed. We need new models and practices, and we need them now.

We foresee radical changes occurring in communities and economies in the future. However, we see that we must move from the current economic and social paradigm to the new one without a total collapse. The RRES presents a process that will fit within current paradigms, but move the communities towards those new models. We do not proclaim to know what those new models will be in total, but in certain circles we have observed a more “micro-scale” economy to be more sustainable. We believe that regional based economies to be more supportable, efficient and workable. Based on trends in communities and larger economies, and our evaluation of what we see as structural problems in current corporate and macro-scale economics, there will need to be significant changes for the creation of more sustainable communities. We have predicted for some years that more localized, regional models are more efficient and more sustainable. However, it is necessary to present the RRES within the existing economic, institutional and social contexts. In any case, it has been our belief that the new model will grow from the “grass-roots”, based on individual empowerment which will lead to more creativity and cooperation, as opposed to the competitive model. It is envisioned that these approaches will aid in the evolution, or adaptation, of regions, communities, businesses and individuals to a more harmonious and sustainable way of life.

As a very general introduction we see that two of the most important principles reside at two ends of a spectrum – broad scale “context” and “individual empowerment”. In order for our strategies to proclaim a holistic approach we must understand the larger “context”, this idea is related to the concept of “systems thinking”, and at the other end of this spectrum is “individual empowerment”.

Introduction to Vision, Guiding Principles and Conceptual Foundations

Prior to presenting the specific “action centers” of the RRES, it is important to provide five theoretical/conceptual principles for a project of this sort. This document is organized as a progression from overarching “Guiding Principles” to specific components, initiatives and organizational structure. We additionally provide a case-study of a project that was implemented in 2003 in Texas which became the initiator of projects in a dozen states in the United States. This technology based “community network” project is still core to the RRES in

regards to the creation of this holistic, community empowerment strategy. The final section provides a summary with the diagram entitled “The Big Picture in Simple Terms”, and some concluding comments.

Guiding Principle 1) Systems Thinking – Understanding Context

- a) the Duality of the Engineered vs Human
- b) the Context, or Opportunity Space – the Urban Rural Nexus

Guiding Principle 2) Focusing Energy—Creative Synchronicities: The Mandala/Lotus Flower Metaphor

Guiding Principle 3) Creating Systems that Serve People

- a) The Infrastructure Serving People Community Model, and
- b) Success Across Scales

Guiding Principle 4) Extracting Knowledge and Converting (idea creation & development)

- a) Merging the Silo’s, and
- b) Creating Effective Interfaces for Service Exchange

Guiding Principle 5) Grounding Education Principle: Experiential-Service Model – Next Generation Education

The Bridge - Moving from Concept to Functional – The Puzzle: A Conceptual Vision with Practical Implications

Summary and Conclusion - The Big Picture a Contextual Summary

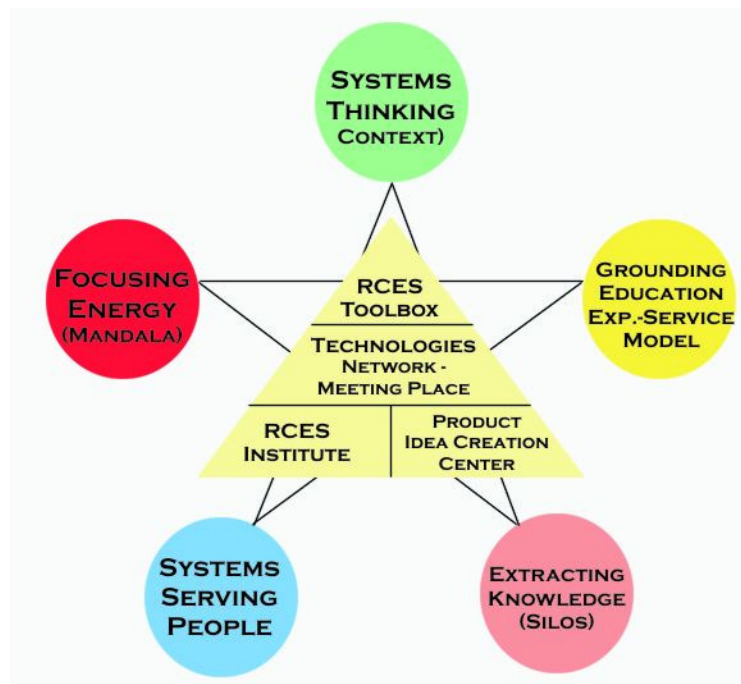


Diagram 1: The Solomon Source Inspiration Model – The RRES

Guiding Principle 1) Systems Thinking – Understanding Context

Effective strategies in every human endeavor require that “context” be considered. In short, Systems Thinking aims to “contextualize” things and to steer clear of simple multi-disciplinary models. No project can be properly developed without carefully considering the context and repercussions of the proposed effort or change.

Gharajedaghi, 2006, describes “Systems Thinking” in extensive detail in *“Systems Thinking: Managing Chaos & Complexity, a Platform for Designing Business Architecture”*. And it is beyond the scope of this summary to discuss at length. In short, however, all endeavors should give serious consideration to the potential environmental, social, political, economic, and cultural/historical repercussions and implications as they interact in the human-natural environment.

As an economic, social and educational endeavor, the RRES should similarly consider the macro-scale impacts since a project of this scope touches all aspects of community life and will be instrumental in shaping future societies. However, we would also include two other “micro”-considerations that might best be termed *human* and *spiritual* as they relate to the

foundations of our efforts to stimulate individual, personal empowerment that will then convert to community advancement.

Our strategy, discussed in greater detail below, is derived from the basic understanding that strategies aimed towards successful community empowerment require that we also comprehend the “*opportunity space*” objectively and comprehensively, and the ensuing impacts of our actions.

In general, historically and traditionally, human endeavors and scientific research (under the rubric of education) have tended to focus on independent multi-disciplinary pieces in which the whole is the sum of its associative parts. In our systems approach, we intend to look at the “big-picture”, identify and examine the various pieces, reassemble the “puzzle,” (Diagram 4) and then study it as an interactive system—a synthesis of processes, people, and subsystems which is the key to success. Evaluation is a critical element which is inherent throughout the process.

The complexity of endeavors to serve human needs effectively, efficiently and responsibly demands that a dynamic and adaptive approach be used. Systems Theory (or Thinking) provides a strong foundation for such an approach. Systems Thinking does not simply entail a multi-disciplinary approach; rather, the real issues related to dynamic and changing situations involving human systems and services (engineered) is to develop ways to synthesize separate findings into a coherent whole. This fact is far more critical than the ability to generate information from different perspectives. To illustrate our point, we use the elephant story found in Persian literature as narrated by Molana Jalaladin Molavi (Rumi). It is presented as a metaphor in which several men are attempting to identify an elephant in the dark. The effort proves fruitless until another man shows up with a light. Gharajedaghi (2006) Page 108-109 presents this perspective in the following:

“The light, which in this context is a metaphor for methodology, enables them all to see the whole at last.

Rumi’s version of the story means that the ability to see the whole somehow requires an enabling light in the form of an operational systems methodology.” For our purpose here, ... “one should be able to make one’s underlying assumptions about the nature of the socio-cultural systems explicitly known and verifiable to oneself.

Whatever the nature of the enabling light, my contention is that it must have two dimensions. The first dimension is a framework for reality, a system of systems concepts to help generate the initial set of working assumptions about the subject. The second dimension is an iterative search process to: 1) generate the initial working assumptions, 2) verify and/or modify initial assumptions, and 3) expand and evolve the emerging notions, until a satisfactory vision of the whole is produced. As Singer put it “Truth lies at the end, not at the beginning of the holistic inquiry” (Singer, 1959).

The challenges presented by our modern world, and agencies and institutions inadequate performance to rectify the “problems”, suggest that we consider “stepping-back” to gain a new perspective which can provide insights to develop solutions and more effective “holistic” approaches.

The Duality – Engineered “systems” and People

Gharajedaghi presents an insightful and important discussion pointing to a conundrum in the structure for dealing with the realities of the world. He discusses three theoretical views: Mindless Systems: mechanistic, Uniminded Systems: A biological view, and Multiminded Systems: sociocultural systems. As you might imagine each of these perspectives involves considerable discussion. And in that process we add complexity which can cloud our perspective or clarity.

For our purposes here we will only focus on two systems that can be deduced from Gharajedaghi’s discourse and our observations working in communities. These two are sufficient for our need to identify a core issue that must be addressed. They are 1) Engineered, and 2) Human. In our view all things are created to advance human life. And all engineered solutions were created for this purpose. However, in our perspective the engineered world dominates our reality now. And attention to the engineered world has caused us to lose perspective on the reasons why we make all this “stuff”, to make our lives better. But we see that the human and natural world have fallen into obscurity as we have become obsessed with technological advancement and “development”.

The term “Engineered” in this context includes organizations, agencies, roads, automobiles, etc. etc. In essence, and this can be traced back to the industrial revolution and to Adam Smith’s economic view, all of the institutions, governments, corporations, educational

endeavors have fallen into the “engineered” reality because “science” has presented us this framework.

Even though some minor change in perspective may have occurred, the evolution of how the two systems interact “built/engineered” and human has not changed. It is easy to apply a “systems” solution to a road, or a machine or even an institution or government, the challenge is how does that affect the “human” part of the equation? Machines and systems are predictable (for the most part), but people are not, even less so are natural systems. In fact, even the term “systems thinking” is couched within the problem. Vesterberg provides a concise definition of Systems Thinking.

What is Systems Thinking? Systems thinking comes from a rigorous scientific discipline called General Systems Theory, which was developed in the 1920s. The theory centered on the natural world, the living systems therein and the common laws governing those systems. Its major premise was that such laws, once known, could serve as a conceptual framework for understanding the relationships within any system, and for handling any problems or changes encompassed by that system. Consequently, the theory emphasized the value of viewing a system as a whole, of gaining a perspective on the entire “entity”, before examining its parts.

The framework is based on the belief that the component parts of a system will act differently when the systems relationships are removed and it is viewed in isolation. The only way to fully understand why a problem or element occurs and persists is to understand the part in relation to the whole.
(<http://www.vesterberg.se/systems-thinking/>)

Even the language that is being used in this document is constrained with the “engineered” mentality using the phrase “systems thinking”. If we look at how various institutions, corporations or governments operate, because they are structural, and thus systems, they implement engineered or “mechanistic” solutions. For example, if there is a gap in a program or some form of waste is discovered inside an organization what is implemented is a new policy, or regulation, or law usually consisting of a new form to be filled out and/or some type of police action in order that the “gap” be watched and monitored. For all intents and purposes this is like putting a new “gear” in the machine. But even in a machine, this will not work. Even

more blatant, and we have confronted this challenge innumerable times, is to attempt to introduce a new “program” or innovation into one of these institutions. If there is not a box on the form to write that, the idea simply will be discarded. In order to consider, there would need to be a major policy or structural change in order to accommodate even a “pilot” or demonstration project. An analogy would be like trying to add a new apparatus to the internal combustion engine – it’s not going to happen.

Where humans meet the machine cannot be described simply in mechanistic terms. It seems a bit ironic that “systems thinking” was originally derived from the observation of the natural world. But the natural world has been around much longer than this “mechanistic” view, and it would seem ultimately to be showing us the error of our ways. Because of our self inflicted crisis, we are having to turn once again to nature to find solutions. We need to move out of the rigid language and thinking to a more fluid, organic and natural process that allows for adaptation to new environments which are presenting themselves. In our discussion here, for lack of a better term, we are promoting a “grass-roots” approach.

To demonstrate how inadequate “engineered” thinking and language is to solve our crisis between our created systems and the natural world, would be to try to describe the beauty of a flower with engineers terms, much less the growth and development of a natural ecosystem, a landscape or a baby. It can’t be done.

Our main point here is people don’t respond like machines. So an engineered solution will not be adequate. For lack of a better term, people’s lives are more like “soap operas”, filled with drama, and uncertainty. And at the end, the systems don’t ultimately serve the people’s needs, they serve the institutions needs which use up precious resources that could have been better utilized. It should be accepted as a given that the systems we have created are supposed to serve people. Another example of how a “mechanistic” or engineered view fails is how institutions, or agencies monitor their success or performance. It usually just comes down to numbers. This is because engineered reality can essentially deal only with quantitative characteristics not qualitative. Everything has to be boiled down to numbers, even the qualitative measures have to be put into tables of numbers, so what ends up happening to the qualities? It’s an important question. And even more importantly is the question that really is the bottom line in most people’s lives whether it is in a family, community, region or nation - how is the quality of life?

This discussion is not proposing to address this philosophical or paradigmatic crisis. That too is really “raging against the machine”, and would require exorbitant energies to change - precious energies that are better used to change the “system” from the ground-up, or from the “grass-roots”. The institutional structure that has been created is rigid, and will ultimately crumble under its own weight. The point to introducing this important issue is to be aware as one starts to move down to the level of bringing innovation into communities and potentially “evolution” into individual’s lives, it will be necessary to treat the people like “people” not “machines”. They will respond much better. Of course, people indoctrinated into the mechanistic way of being will resist these structural changes, but we ultimately do not have to worry about this. The people who are ready for change, the early adopters, are the ones we are interested in. The key to our success will be to get practical, rewarding solutions into these people’s hands and let them demonstrate to the remaining people and community, how new ways can open up opportunities and create a better “quality of life”. We can find innumerable examples of this occurring throughout history, and in our current times. However, in most cases, these are fairly isolated. What we want to do is implement strategies that take these successful approaches, and make them available to others.

The Context, or Opportunity Space – The Urban Rural Nexus

Traditionally urban and rural are viewed as two separate entities competing for resources. In actuality it is a whole system. Rural economics are dependent on an influx of dollars from the city. Cities are dependent on rural places for food, water, fiber, natural resource protection and for leisure and recreational respites. In other words the two are inextricably linked. Diagram 2 below presents what we call the Rural – Urban Nexus which illustrates the dynamic interchange and interdependencies.

The challenge for rural places is real. Geography and supplying various services to rural places has been a constant challenge because services need to be extended across distances, without the “critical mass” of customers which will pay for the services. Cities inherently have better access to services, but one could argue that the quality of life is not necessarily better. Much could be written about this conundrum, which is not the point of this paper. The key issue is to introduce the “opportunity space” for extending services to rural places, and to identify how urban centers and rural places are dependent on each other for ultimate survival. In a way this paper suggests first recognizing the interdependencies and secondly to build a bridge for enhancing the opportunities that are presented to support this important dynamic

relationship. That bridge can be built via the Internet.

It is critical to extend services to rural communities, and, with the advent of the Internet, it can be viable economically to do so. There are cases of businesses that realized the rural opportunity such as Wal-Mart and Dollar General. Both became highly profitable. However, these examples do little justice to the opportunity that we intend to develop by extending services, education and empowerment tools and resources to support the local citizenry of rural communities to be grown from the community itself. The overall potential for success in building this bridge, in combination with the “systems approach” for managing negative impacts more effectively, is tremendous and not just economically, but more importantly for the quality of life.

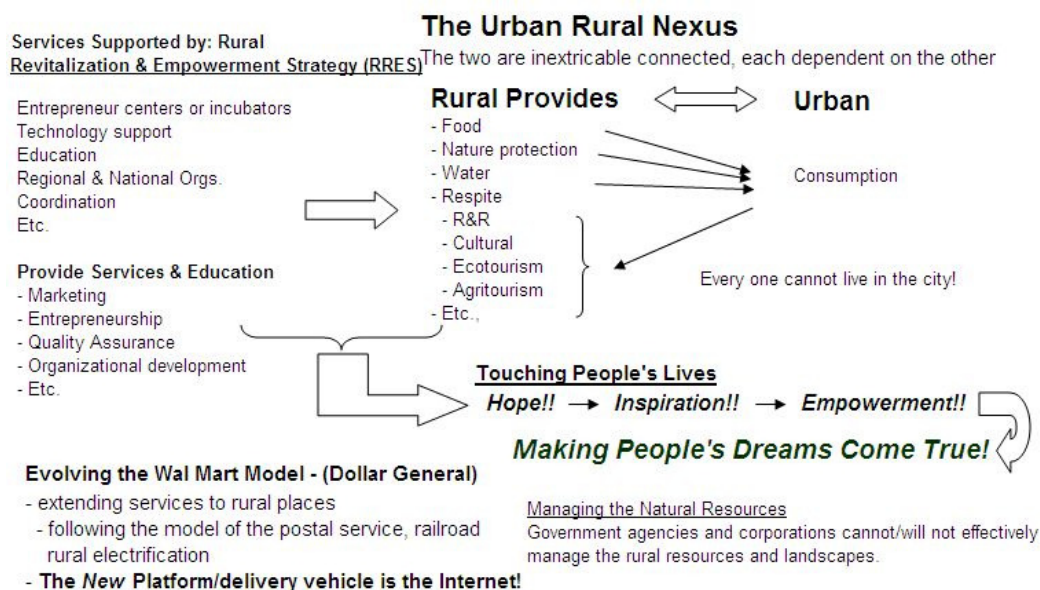


Diagram 2: The Urban – Rural Nexus – Building the Bridge

In Diagram 2 we highlight the provision of a group of services and information to empower rural communities (starting upper left). The key to this diagram is the process of extending services to rural regions and communities which have been historically underserved. The large 90 degree arrow points to the desired outcomes: the bringing of hope, inspiration and ultimately empowerment to individuals where success is ultimately grounded. The upper right quadrant of the diagram depicts the interdependent relationships between rural and urban places.

The bullet points in the bottom left of the diagram highlights that entities previously have extended services before and have been successful. However, our new opportunity is even greater with the advent of the Internet. In fact, we often point out that our new success will not be based on consumerism, selling people a bunch of stuff, but on providing resources to empower people through education and the various “empowerment tools” to capitalize on the inherent capital available in all places a) people, 2) the natural resource endowment, and 3) the history and culture of the place.

Finally, the last point in the bottom right of the diagram is included for those who would argue that private landowners cannot or will not protect the natural environment. This observation is true to an extent. However, our experience working in Texas which is almost exclusively privately owned is that landowners love their land. And if they end up causing damages it is usually a result of ignorance. We observed that as land management education was made available to these people it was taken up and implemented with impressive success. The primary point of the statement in Diagram 2 about government agencies is that first, there is not the political will to make enough “effective” land management agencies for all lands, and secondly if there was, it would be such a huge endeavor it would almost surely fail. We have examples of this in the United States such as the Bureau of Land Management (BLM), and the effectiveness of these organizations for managing the vast resources under their watch is dubious at best.

A basic fact could be stated as we look at the rural-urban question: not every one can live in the city! Nor would we want them to. One need only look at history to see what happens when too many people live in close proximity.

However, as one looks at economic pressures on the average rural citizen there appears to be significant challenges to be able to “stay on the land”, so to speak. And pressures continue to grow on urban centers as mass exoduses occur from rural areas of people hoping to find a better life, especially in developing countries.

However, there are some deviations to these trends in places like the United States. Where people have freed themselves financially, there are growing numbers that are moving from the city to rural places, and/or buying second homes there. Some investigators are highlighting that rural places are flourishing. Needless to say as one travels in rural communities whether it is in the United States or any country there appears to be some level of revitalization.

Nonetheless, in our observations, problems are still ubiquitous, especially for the poor. These problems can especially be seen in communities that have historically been on the fringe, economically, socially or geographically (e.g. urban) or are in areas of racial diversity.

Further stymieing the process of agencies or corporations extending services by that the efforts are “silo’ized” (discussed in detail in Extracting Knowledge and Converting discussed below) . Each entity (agency) segments their area of service and only tries to push a narrow set of ideas/programs onto their constituents – almost always utilizing a “top-down” approach. Efforts are fragmented and lack quality and substance. We could cite innumerable cases. In the process they are using up precious financial resources that could be better utilized by cooperating with other agencies and programs that not only extend services from the top down, but start to build from “grass-roots”. Often the agencies and institutions have policies to share and collaborate with other organizations, or to make what they offer more germane and effective through cooperation, but in the end we would argue this usually only is presented as “lip-service”.

The time has come to bring more value and substance in the programs and services that are offered in the spirit of cooperation and efficiency, and utilizing new technologies. Drivers for this process go beyond the traditional, almost exclusive economic drivers to include things like, environmental sustainability, enhancing the “quality of life”, innovation and inspiration in business and agriculture, creativity, enthusiasm, human connections, passion, spirit, intuition, etc.

In summary, some important points to consider when evaluating the “Rural – Urban Nexus”

- Rural landowners can provide much needed land and natural resource management, even if the “public will” was to create agencies to provide “land management” it is highly cost prohibitive, plus the performance of these agencies for long-term “protection”, from a historical perspective, is really abysmal.
- Rural areas are necessary for the “recreation respite”, from the high paced, stressful lifestyle of cities. Nature is truly necessary for adequate rest and revitalization and large, quiet natural areas are not normally found in cities.
- Plenty of solutions are available in educational institutions and agencies that can be utilized to cope with the rural economic, social and environmental conundrum. The key is to develop

the ways/means to extend these services.

- There is a tremendous opportunity to create a new service paradigm for “Extension education” via the Internet and technology tools.
- Value comes from real solutions. There are numerous “success stories” at various scales from around the globe by which general principles can be derived and then those strategies adapted to various contexts.

Guiding Principle 2) Focusing Energy: Creative Synchronicities – The Mandala/Lotus Flower Metaphor

Following prior projects undertaken, Solomon Source recognizes that it is critical to have a strong conceptual framework for its projects. Derived from work with the Vice President for Research at Texas A&M University, Diagram 3 highlights the necessity for creating a focal point for a regional empowerment model. This diagram creates the foundation of our effort, highlighting the importance of education for improving people’s lives.

RRES does not ignore traditional educational settings such as classrooms, workshops, seminars and short courses, but will utilize a dynamic combination of learning environments with an emphasis on experiential, learning, “conversations”, and real-world learning. The aim and underlying purposes of the RRES strategy is to infuse our educational experience with an understanding of the truly spectacular planet where we live and our own inherent magnificence, and then to empower individuals and organizations to ignite the dreams and aspirations in their hearts.

To move from the theoretical to application this proposal develops specific “action centers” to adapt the RRES to any context. Diagram 3 is a metaphorical representation of a nuclear reaction. The key to getting an explosion is to focus a considerable amount of energy into the core of the reaction. However, after the critical mass of energy has been reached, the expulsion of energy is instantaneous and far reaching. We thank Dr. Ewing for sharing this vision with us before he passed in 2007. Below is a brief discussion of how we see this image providing another way of depicting our approach.

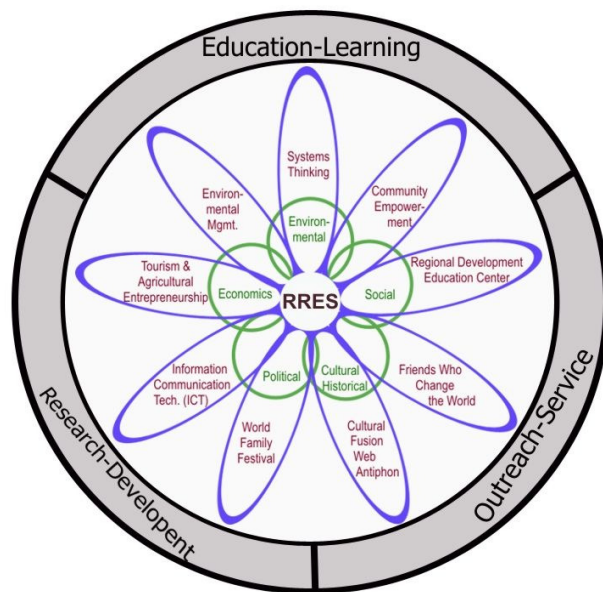


Diagram 3¹: The Nuclear Reaction – or The Mandala (Lotus Flower): *“when a critical mass of knowledge and energy is reached, the results can touch the world”* - Andrew Skadberg.

The Center of Diagram 3 represents the core “nucleus” of the RRES which will be represented most significantly by the RRES Institute and the Idea and Product Visioning & Creation Center (IPVCC). The five “green” circles represent the “context” in which the project works in a community / region / country. The RRES team recognizes that the world has been cut up into pieces by our scientific and human-oriented (separatist) perspectives. Depicting the general categories of disciplines (environmental, social, cultural/historical, political, economics) in the five inner circles in Diagram 3 will allow us to re-cognize the integral relationship of these pedagogical domains, providing a new context for re-aligning our efforts for a successful rural economic empowerment strategy.

The RRES, as it develops its programs, will take into account each of these areas. Yet we recognize that the lines drawn between these “disciplines” are only a functional or organizational delineation established by historical and contemporary authorities. In fact, as stipulated in Systems Thinking, there is a desperate need to re-examine and recombine these perspectives into a comprehensive whole after study or examination.

The “petals of the flower” in Diagram 3 depict the “outreach-service” delivery mechanism of the RRES. Our emphasis on Outreach-Service (extension) is developed from the Land Grant

University System that was so powerfully transformative in the United States. However, we agree with John Campbell's² critique of the limitations of the Land-grant system as it has matured, mainly that the "Outreach" not been properly expanded and utilized.

Diagram 3 is a symbolic metaphor of a "nuclear reaction", which is our vision to powerfully extend the learning and research of RRES to re-connect education to the world, which is depicted in the outer ring of Diagram 3.

It is beyond the scope of this document to discuss all of the benefits of utilizing/revitalizing the land-grant model while empowering it with information communication technologies (ICT), however, in brief, this approach will re-vitalize the educational experience for students. It will also connect RRES to the mainstream of society, delivering a multitude of benefits: essentially creating a recursive flow of ideas, information, people and business to a world that is clamoring for these outputs of our educational system. The outer ring of Diagram 3 shows the original vision of the Land-grant model which framed the educational system on three legs (Education, Research, Outreach). We add to the model the ultimate outputs of this inspired model – Learning, Development, and Service.

The purpose of the Rural Revitalization & Empowerment Strategy (RRES) is to stimulate creative innovation in the economy through the creation of an experiential learning institution (see Diagram 9). We will begin with a core educational program derived from our team's broad based experience. Delivery will be supported by state-of-the-art hardware and software infrastructure, in addition to "train the trainer" community outreach. It is critical that both the technology and human elements be supported in a complimentary fashion. Our "faculty" is strongly connected to excellent colleagues, experts and practitioners around the world. Working together, they can produce a unique experiential, multidisciplinary, international institution that will excel in education, research and outreach. Students will be able to expand their horizons enormously in this virtual and on-site learning environment.

1. We memorialize the inspiration for our "lotus flower" (or mandala) to Dr. Richard Ewing. Dr. Ewing was the Vice President for Research at Texas A&M University until Dec. 5, 2007. Thank You Dr. Ewing.
2. President Emeritus, Oklahoma State University – author "Reclaiming a Lost Heritage: Land-grant and Other Higher Education Initiatives of the 21st Century.

Guiding Principle 3) Creating Systems that Serve People: The Infrastructure Serving People Community Model and Success Across Scales

From over fifteen years work with rural communities we have discovered two critical concepts which must be understood to make “systems” contribute to the success of the community: 1) the Infrastructure Serving People Community Model, and 2) Success Across Scales.

The Infrastructure Serving People Model of Community Development is depicted in Diagram 4, and shows, in a very rudimentary way, the flow of life in a community from an infrastructural and services perspective that lead to the community’s goals and visions. Currently, in nearly all societies, we develop community supported infrastructure (Box 1) that *serve* the people who live in the community (Box 2), that leads the community to a collective or shared vision (Box 3), – while (by assumption) supporting individual community member’s “pursuit of happiness”. The basic, default, assumption is that the individuals in a community all share some basic values that are depicted as Box 3 on the far right “Vision/Dreams – Better life”.

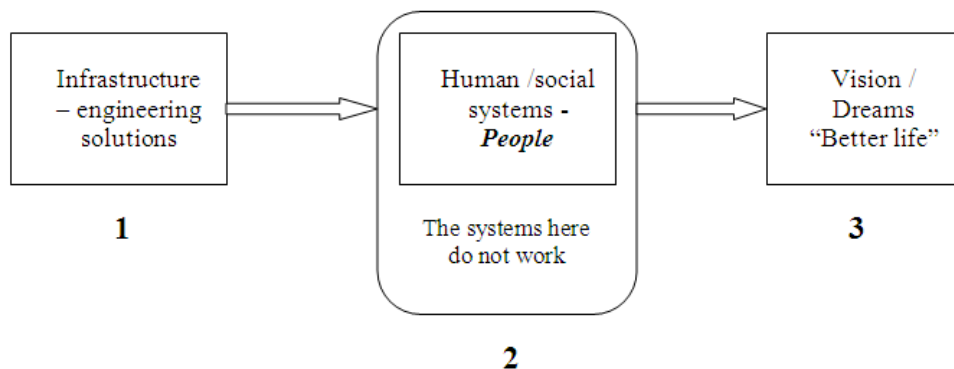


Diagram 4: The “Infrastructure Serving People” Model of Community Development: Where is the Gap? – Converting the “potential” of Infrastructure and Services to Realize a Community’s Vision

The common practice is for government(s) to supply capital (derived from taxes) into a community to support infrastructure development (Box 1) (roads, sewer, water, etc.). The second box depicts the social/cultural context. This includes all of the human systems (organizational) and supporting governmental functions within the community. These two (boxes 1 & 2) components, in a “hoped for reality”, would work in dynamic interaction leading

to the advancement of the human system (socio-cultural community)—that is to say, to evolve the community towards some advanced state, supposedly leading the community toward a shared vision, and a better quality of life.

The ability for a community to realize a shared vision is highly dependent upon leadership. Over the years, working with a variety of communities and examining research that has been conducted, the process of creating this a “vision/dream” in communities is becoming a stronger and more deliberate process. In fact, as one looks across the rural landscape, tools and businesses that are espousing advanced processes to support the development of community “vision” are expanding. But, in our experience, communities achieving goals and visions were most often stymied by community conflict or problems with leadership, agencies or political processes which often reflected a sort of “drama” usually associated with individual personality conflicts or power struggles.

Various techniques for resolving community conflict have been developed, but many expand on the concepts derived from a SWOT analysis (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats). Our team’s extensive work on a community development project inspired us to create this simplified version of the reality of places—communities and their citizens. A fairly simplistic model, however, it allows us to not get lost in the details of the community, using the old adage to avoid the trap of “not seeing the forest for the trees”.

It has been our observation that public dollars are spent primarily on infrastructure (roads, sewer, etc.). This is where the state and national governments focus the funding that is available for rural communities. The remaining public monies (usually insignificant compared to engineered capital expenditures) are allocated to social programs. Our observations have been that these do not adequately empower individuals or the groups that they are designed to serve (normally “hand-outs”, or charity based). Most social programs of government agencies (or contracting companies) do not ultimately perform satisfactorily. When resources are limited, the demand for effectiveness should be extremely high. In almost all government programs monies that are available for building roads or physical infrastructure are many times greater than monies available for empowering the people.

We believe that ultimately institutions should be expected to utilize the resources allocated more effectively and efficiently. However, as stated above, changing these institutions is like trying to change the course of an oil tanker by pushing the front with a kayak. This may seem

be extended to communities, nations and the world. Imagine if a person was to only take care of half of his body (if it could be done): to literally not feed it, bath it or take any efforts to assist it to be a healthy partner to the other half of his body. One can easily imagine how healthy or happy that person might be, dragging around a half-dead body.

This may seem to be a ridiculous analogy because there is no way that a person could only sustain half his body. However, is the analogy so ridiculous? If we extend the analogy to the world, at this time only about ½ of the world's population has access to clean water. That would seem to be the most basic human right, but one half of our "body" or "collective being" is not getting the most basic needs fulfilled. Now, if we take this hypothetical situation and extend it to any other "body" that exists in the human condition – a community, a nation, the world, wouldn't the actions of leaving behind and not caring for a significant portion of the those "communities", denigrate the whole?

Throughout human history we can see that this has been the case. Take the civil war in the United States. What was the result of the two halves of the nation fighting? – tremendous strife and suffering (although elements of transformation resulted). An endless number of examples could be cited. And currently, if one looks from this perspective across the globe, one can easily observe this "ailing body" syndrome. Dis-ease (allegorically used) is rife, poverty and human blight are ubiquitous, and extremely denigrated environmental conditions exist in every corner of the globe.

The solution to this dilemma *seems* to evade us. Yet as one looks in another place, in the lives of some awakened people, there seems to be great harmony, peace, prosperity and abundance. Is the solution so elusive and difficult that only a few can utilize and implement it? No! And this truth is well established in literature and spiritual traditions that has come to us throughout the ages. The solution is clearly stated in Wattles's book, to "move from the competitive to the creative", or to *awaken*.

The Solution: Inspiration instead of Charity

As Wattles points out, the basis of revitalizing individual lives, and naturally communities, is not through charity but through inspiration.

The poor do not need charity; they need inspiration. Charity only sends them a loaf of bread to keep them alive in their wretchedness, or gives them an

entertainment to make them forget for an hour or two; but inspiration will cause them to rise out of their misery.

(Wattles, 1910)

Our challenge, and opportunity, is to assist each individual to realize this. No one is his brother's keeper. Les Brown states it clearly "Accept responsibility for your life. Know that it is you who will get you where you want to go, no one else." (Motivational speaker and author Nightengale-Conant). And the inability to empower the individual naturally extends to larger communities because the primary basis of social programs is based on a charity model, programs that give "hand-outs".



Diagram 5: Success Across Scales: The success of each level of organization moving up with the arrow is dependent on the success of the lower levels.

The "Success Across Scales" Principle

Diagram 5 depicts our "Success Across Scales" principle. In very simple terms, this diagram shows that the success of the larger scale organizations (geographic, or structural) are dependent, first on the success of individuals, and then on the subsequent organizational success moving up the pyramid. This diagram contradicts the traditional top-down, hierarchical model that has over-taken most governments, institutions of higher learning, and corporations.

There appears to be an interesting paradigm shift occurring where these systems are failing and are being replaced by systems that are based on the foundation of empowerment of individuals, and cooperative models (grass-roots). It is beyond the scope of this proposal to cite numerous examples, but one significant case is in banking, the success of micro-loan programs

to be a pessimistic view, but in reality we do not have the time or energy to waste to discover whether or not this analogy is accurate. We ourselves have been attempting to innovate in various agencies and institutions in the United States (especially Texas) for more than fifteen years. We believe that during these dramatically changing times we will see one of two things happen with these agencies that have been assigned to “serve the people”, they will either adapt and start serving more effectively, or they will ultimately go away. We predict no timeframe for this to happen. But the necessity for solutions is far too urgent than to be able to wait to see what happens.

We propose pragmatic, cost-effective strategies to be implemented at whatever level progress can be realized. The “success-across-scales” concept introduces some basic ideas for empowerment. Ultimately these strategies boil down to two basic ideas “education” and “empowerment”, usually initiated by inspiration. The education principle is addressed in at least three subsequent sections of this document, and is really the “hub on the wheel” and something that we can, from a practical and organizational level, address and implement. The most effective means will be through identifying a strategy and inviting other institutional (government, private, non-profit) partners, but ultimately moving forward with the strategy without waiting for buy-in. We will move forward with those partners that see the vision, believing ultimately most organizations will participate. The best strategy will be to have partners that have a mission to serve at each of the scales identified in the following discussion, but if a proper strategy is implemented from the “bottom-up” the appropriate partners will come on board because individuals of influence who participate in the RRES (power-actors or “local stars”) will bring them in as necessary.

Success Across Scales

The “Success Across Scales” principle emphasizes that to achieve organizational (or community) success, individuals and the different scales of organizations need to be supported. (e.g. family, business, organization, city, region, state, etc.)

One simple fact that can be learned from working with individuals and organizations in essentially any context is this: the success of collective groups, on the whole, is highly dependent on the success, or health and happiness, of its individual members. This truth applies at all scales and for all organizations or communities whether it is a family, a business, an organization, a village, a city, a region, or a nation.

Collective (or community) health can be measured by the community's ability to provide services to ensure that the whole "body" be healthy and prosperous. In other words success can be measured by how the members of the community are being served and thus prospering in health and happiness (spiritually physically, mentally and economically). This, to some extent, would be a result of services being provided through the group's efforts (education, infrastructure, social services). However, an individual's success is not dependent on a group's success, or are all groups dependent on other groups. For larger communities the typical "terms" or areas of concern that are important to a systems analysis would be social, economic, political, environmental and historical/cultural (as depicted in Figure 3). The success of all community services, and subsequently the overall health of the community, could be determined by creating measures and evaluation techniques that would examine the overall performance of the government or services sectors to fulfill and sustain the community in the most healthful, prosperous and meaningful way.

Much evidence supports the fact that most agencies and bureaucratic efforts have failed to accomplish the social programs that they have been assigned to fulfill. One need only spend some time thinking of personal experiences, or observations of the performance of the organizations they have come in contact with. We could cite numerous examples, but will not for the purpose of brevity.

Taking Care of the Whole (person, community)

As Wallace D. Wattles so clearly stated,

"Those who do not quite fill their present places are dead weight upon society, government, commerce, and industry; they must be carried along by others at a great expense." (Wattles 1910).

This quote contradicts much of our view of "helping people", but in reality there is great truth in this statement. In fact, empowered in a "certain way" we see that every person can make a contribution, although the problem really comes down to them realizing that. We would argue that the "charity" model for service has been institutionalized, but ultimately is doomed to failure. What should replace it is the model of "inspiration" or "empowerment".

We propose an analogy of an individual that elaborates this idea. The same analogy can then

that are making tremendous impacts in Bangladesh, Guatemala and Colombia (as well as in other countries) (Banker to the Poor). The success-across-scales principle illustrates a natural, logical building of the “capitalization” of social systems, or in other words – empowering people.

It is our contention, as we propose a new development paradigm, one based on each individual awakening, that the next critical organization to re-align is the family. Practically universally, the family will be a pivotal “community” for the realization of a successful societal empowerment strategy.

Realizing this awakening, or transformation, is not about forcing the family to change, but to empower individual family members to free themselves from limiting perceptions and mentality. Providing “a way out” of the cycle of suffering to a family member, to awaken and empower them to “demonstrate” personal transformation is possibly the most effective strategy. Ultimately, for the family, all of the members need to thrive, if they do not this decline is reflected as a diminishment of the overall health and prosperity of the family. And typically this diminishment is played out generation after generation. However, in some places this tide is being reversed.

We expect that the rate of societal change will advance rapidly as families are transformed and that transformation then “adopts and diffuses” into the larger community groups. So our efforts need not so much be focused on changing the family, as on reaching the “change agent” (or receptive individuals) in the family. *Change agents* are ripe and receptive and can be found throughout organizations, communities and societies. These individuals then become the carriers of the message, not through preaching, but through demonstration, through living a more empowered and awakened life.

Then, as the rest of the family watches their brother, sister, daughter or husband make their dreams come true and become free, the rest of the family will much more likely follow suit. We can see this phenomenon demonstrated in organizations like Alcoholics Anonymous, A Course in Miracles, Over-eaters Anonymous and other “self-help” organizations.

The family, given its importance in nearly all cultures, can be a pivotal influence to catalyze societal (global) transformations. This process is known in scholarly circles as “adoption-diffusion” and the process can be stimulated at all levels and across broad geographies. The key to success is to find “stars”, “change agents”, or “power actors” who will embrace “change

and transformation” and then will show others how to transform their lives, to realize their dreams and aspirations.

In order for a region to successfully create collaborative initiatives, it will be dependent on the success of the communities within the region, and also the businesses, but ultimately the individuals who operate those businesses.

Guiding Principle 4) Extracting Knowledge and Converting (idea creation & development)

A Complete Solution – Merging the Silo’s and Creating Effective Interfaces for Service and Information Exchange

As with previous topics introduced, an entire book could be written on the topic of institutional “silos”. However, for our purposes the main point is to realize that information and knowledge have become, in a term, “locked-up” in institutions of higher learning and agencies that were established to serve the public good. In higher education this issue was first addressed in the Land-grant education model created during the Civil War in the United States. The *Extension Service* was created, from the laws passed by Abraham Lincoln, with the intent to extend what was learned from land-grant colleges to the public at large. John Campbell was likely the first author to boldly reveal that the “extension” or service arm of institutions of higher learning have not been supported and evolved adequately (see *Reclaiming a Lost Heritage: Land-grant and other Initiatives of Higher Education in the 21st Century*). The Extension model serves several key functions, but one aspect is to put the institutional endeavors in context – fulfilling the needs of people.

In our observation this “lack of context” or focus on really serving people is how technologies and community development also are undertaken—in a sort of vacuum. In essence, they become isolated in their development with little consideration of how they could advance the ability to extract and deliver the much needed knowledge and technical assistance that communities are desperately seeking, (information, technical assistance) ways to solve the challenges they face.

Diagram 6 depicts the concept of bringing the three “silos” that are germane to our approach into a common domain with the aim to extract the knowledge from the “knowledge silos”, and use the communications infrastructure (Internet) to deliver viable, common-sense solutions to

communities, at any scale: city, town, organization, business, family. At this point, our observation is that finding information via the Internet is like sifting through a haystack, although an incredible amount of knowledge is available. We believe that agencies and institutions should be dedicating considerable resources for how to adapt and evolve their knowledge into this “new” communications and delivery platform (by the way, just creating a Web site is not adequate). If they were to evaluate their mission, in the context of the possibilities afforded via the Internet, they would realize an incredible opportunity was open to serve their constituencies - an efficient and cost effective way to accomplish their mission.

A subsequent result of these efforts will be a sort of “co-evolutionary” process between these three “silos”. If the proper methodologies for evaluating performance are created, and specific strategies for improving services are designed, then each of these “entities” ability to utilize the dynamic information and service exchange will be enhanced, further evolving the performance of each domain (or silo).

Diagram 6 shows how we first “extract” the knowledge from the knowledge “silo” then either directly to the constituents (Community Development), or through the Nodal Network, we deliver the information that has been encumbered inside of various institutions (libraries, institutional repositories, etc.). This process is not about converting all books into “digital books”, but in extracting and adapting, in a very deliberate way, the information that will provide much needed insights for constituencies and individuals.

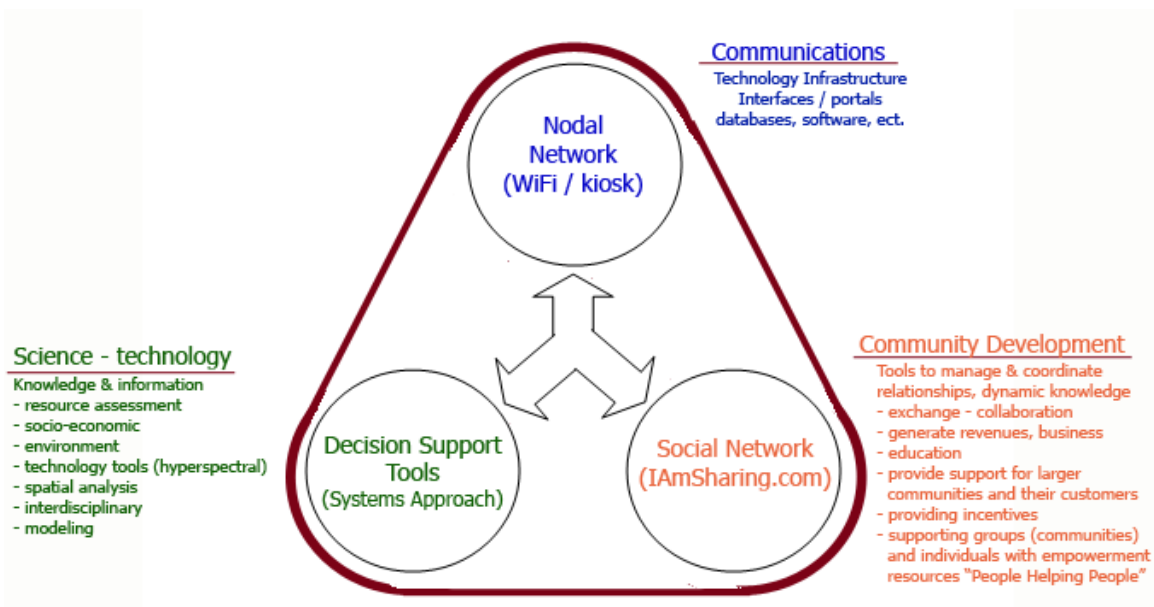


Diagram 6: Merging the Silo's and Creating Effective Interfaces for Service Exchange

Guiding Principle 5) Grounding Education Principle: Experiential-Service Model – Next Generation Education

Observing the performance of contemporary educational systems, and a long term view of experiential education and the service (Extension) side of the Land-grant system, we suggest that there is a more dynamic and results oriented model that could be developed and utilized for the RRES (see Diagram 7). The main objectives of this model are to connect the project benefactors to real-world learning, and also create a better flow of benefits to the public at large.

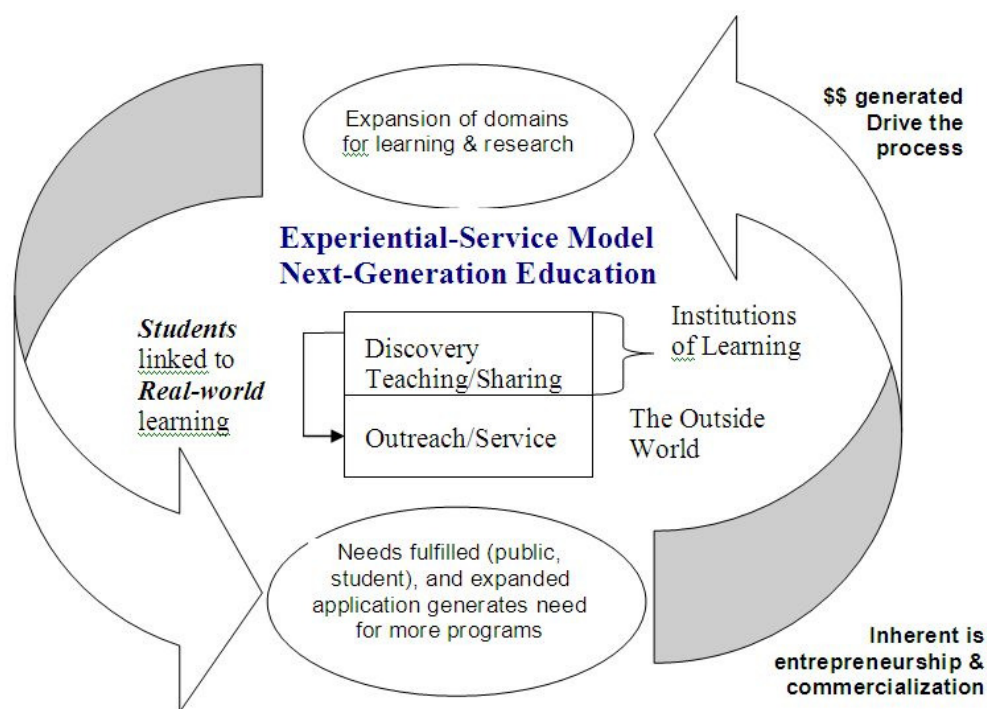


Diagram 7: Depicts the flow of the “Experiential-Service Model, the Next Generation of Education”.

Communities and citizens are in great need of what institutions of higher learning have to offer. However the flow of knowledge out of the institution is not adequate. The flow of knowledge (and services) include, but are not limited to 1) student practical experience, 2) training in entrepreneurship/commercialization, and 3) technical assistance with an innovative dynamism outside of traditional pedagogical realms.

In our proposed model the institutions of learning would focus on a more interactive (hands-on) discovery approach for Teaching/Learning/Sharing – (in the center of diagram 7). This would be directly tied to an Outreach/Service (bottom center) function which would make the educational component of the RCEP more applied and also develop a community benefits model that would be perpetually expanding.

The over-arching theme, or driver, would be the needs of communities (businesses, organizations, institutions, individuals) (bottom circle) which, when fulfilled, provides incentives for the creation of more programs that fulfill needs and are more benefits based. As

more and more students are reached, and the subsequent learning programs are expanded, there will be a resultant expansion of the domains for learning and research.

Additionally the Experiential-Service Model for delivery of educational programs emphasizes “Experiential Learning”. The highlights of this approach are to allow students (constituents) to learn practical skills and knowledge to advance their lives. The “real-world” practicality is derived from providing discovery/learning opportunities from *experiences* in actual *real-world* situations. This “discovery/teaching/sharing” process then leads to opportunities for “Outreach and Service”. Outreach and active learning in communities and businesses leads to fulfilled community “needs” which will naturally evolve to more opportunities to fulfill those needs. The outcome of this process is students with a more applied and practical education, and communities being more engaged and informed about what actually is being taught, and how it can benefit them.

A final critical element of the model relates to the emphasis on the educational programs being self-sustaining. The courses/programs being taught should be pertinent and generate enough revenues to support their own continuance. If a course becomes a burden and requires being “subsidized”, then it should be carefully evaluated to be discontinued or replaced by another course/program. Inherent in the process needs to be an understanding that there should be a business model behind this process. Having a guiding principle of “entrepreneurship and commercialization” (or “dream making”) can provide an enhancement of student’s interest in participating in the programs. Instead of seeking funding from institutions and non-profit organizations, the model could be perpetually self supporting if a portion of all business endeavors that develop from the model are fed back to fund the continued growth and development of this new educational paradigm.

Transition Step: Functional – The Puzzle: A Conceptual Vision with Practical Implications

Now we are going to move from the conceptual/theoretical realm to more practical. This section provides a segue to the functional aspects of the RRES, but also ties back to our systems thinking approach, or context. It should be apparent that any community project done within “context” will have numerous activities which need to be organized and coordinated. Many of these “pieces of the puzzle” have very different characteristics and functions. So the operational activities (goals, objectives, tasks) can be very different.

In order to help us get our mind “wrapped around” all of these pieces it has been useful for us to use the image of a puzzle to help us comprehend and organize our efforts. The puzzle put back together metaphorically represents the “vision” or the overall picture that we want to achieve. The pieces of the puzzle represent the various components of the strategy.

Diagram 8 depicts this tool. It is important that the “tools” that we use for our systems approach not distract or confuse us. Using a puzzle image provides a simple, yet effective way to visualize context and, to an extent, relationships.

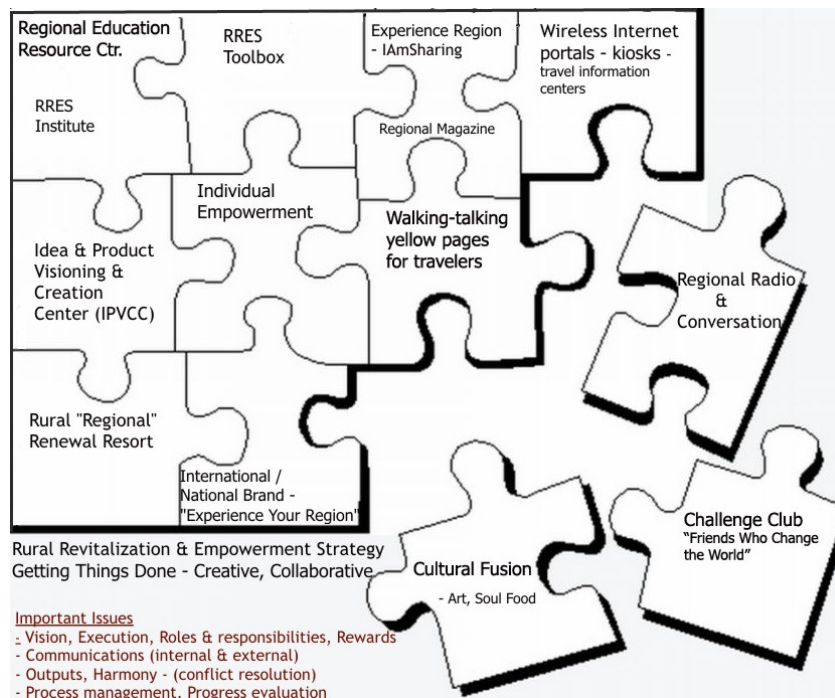


Diagram 8: The puzzle – a functional diagram for understanding context.

Diagram 8 shows a preliminary set of functional components of a “generic” Regional Community Empowerment Strategy (RRES). Each piece of the puzzle is critical to manifest the vision (the puzzle picture). It is necessary to identify the separate pieces because the functional aspects of any project will be different. Each puzzle piece has its own set of steps in order to accomplish that function. Additionally, a different set of individuals will likely be responsible for different pieces of the puzzle, however, all of the pieces need to be developed in a coordinated fashion.

This diagram is only a conceptual model since each project will have its own set of functional

components (puzzle pieces) based on the organizational and regional context. However, since the Solomon Source approach has evolved from real, or existing projects (e.g. wireless internet portals, community and regional projects, etc.), there is a high likelihood that several of these components (pieces of the puzzle) can be used in any RRES.

The “Important Issues” outline in the bottom left corner of Diagram 8 has been derived from several years of research and experience, especially as it relates to team building and keeping harmony within an organization. These are issues that we consider critical for the success for a RRES. It is our opinion that managing people inside of organizations and initiatives are one of the biggest challenges, and proper guidance and policy development provide a solid foundation for success. Thus, this short, but highly critical list identifies how potential pitfalls can be avoided. Things like “vision”, “communications”, “organizational roles and responsibilities” must be seen as paramount for creating a harmonious and successful initiative.

Here ends this presentation of the theoretical foundations of the RRES strategy. To read of the details of implementing these strategies, based on Solomon Source’s ideas for “Action Centers” visit the Web site (<http://www.experientialuniversity.blogspot.com>).

Conclusion: The Big Picture a Contextual Summary

As a conclusion to this extensive discussion we introduce a concept that we call “The Big Picture”. This idea developed in the last year as a result of about twenty-two years of various “concepts” floating around my head. In the 1980’s I was introduced to Maslow’s Hierarchy of Needs, which I believe to be an important contribution to our understanding of humans and the various stages of development.

We believe that Maslow’s model as a conceptual foundation is solid, however, over the years we think there are some ways that it may be adjusted. It is not the point here to go into a lengthy discourse, however, we would like to introduce these ideas as *possibilities* to the reader. The first is that in our personal experience, and our observation of people, that there are opportunities to catalyze individual evolution. The term fairly commonly used for this would be “spiritual awakening”. We believe there are increasing potentialities to raise people out of the lower levels of the Maslow’s pyramid and allow them to experience dramatic transformations. Our approaches, especially related to empowerment will readily embrace these possibilities, although we understand in scientific circles these are difficult to support.

We however will remain open to those possibilities because in a very real sense, we think that real empowerment, and a wholesale transformation of human life on the planet is going to require the introduction of influences that fall way outside the paradigmatic realm of “modern” science.

A second point relates to this idea adapted to collective experience. We are recognizing as a real possibility that we may be able to stimulate with our RRES, a paradigmatic shift for the communities that we work with. To use another phrase would be a “technology leap”. Our hope is that as we take the lessons that we have learned from our work in the United States, which some would suggest had “advanced” ahead of developing places, that the lessons learned, especially in regards to mistakes, could be avoided.

A specific example is where we are currently deploying the RRES here in Colombia. One of our team is originally from Colombia but spent most of his career in the U.S. He has stated on a number of occasions that the U.S. is twenty years ahead of Colombia. I would argue that those twenty years are not necessarily all in positive ways. In fact, regarding food and agriculture and other systems, I believe developments have become more and more problematic. Many examples could be provided. The point here is the hope that we might be able to take the lessons learned, mistakes and/or successes from one place (United States), and help another place avoid the same problems, or implement the successes. This potentially could even contribute to, or stimulate, a paradigm shift and/or a technology leap, in essence advancing that place and its people ahead twenty years of potential trials and tribulations. We see this happening in numerous places around the globe, so this is not just a “pipe dream”.

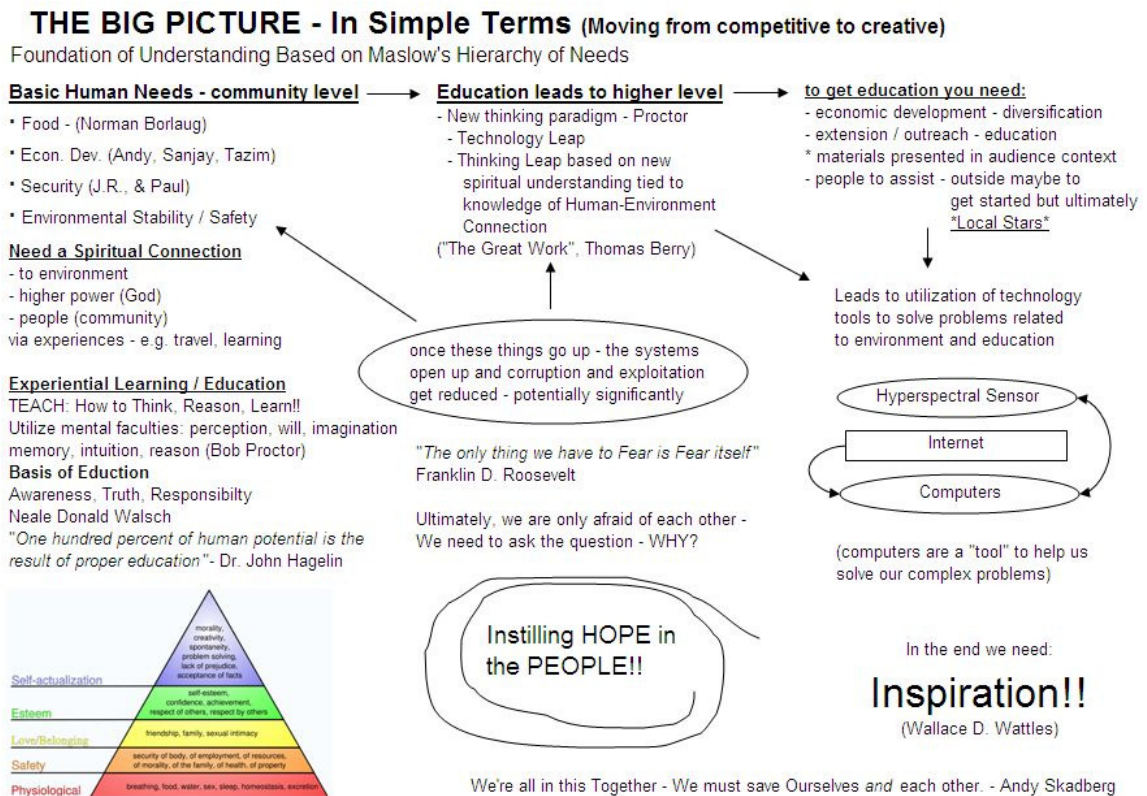


Diagram 17: The Big Picture – In Simple Terms

Diagram 17 moves conceptually from the upper left to right to depict those factors that are needed to move people and communities forward through education. Each arrow in the diagram indicates movement and connection, but also identifying critical factors for evolution. Critical ideas regarding connection to the environment, spiritual connections and the potential for dramatic spiritual or personal transformation are also included. The flow of the diagram points to what we believe the bottom line to be – individual transformation (inspiration, empowerment). Also introduced is the ultimate role that technologies can serve as a means to expand communications, and the application towards managing and addressing the pressing problems that humanity faces.

The foundation of this diagram can be captured in the quote from John Hagelin "One hundred percent of human potential is the result of proper education". To that end, ideas that have been put forward by various people are also included in the diagram as contributing to the idea of advanced, "out-of-the-box" thinking which will be necessary if we hope to create new

paradigms of existence. Such authors and inspirational leaders such as Thomas Berry, Bob Proctor and Neale Donald Walsch have introduced concepts specifically about our human capacities and foci that our education should take, in addition to our relationship to the planet.

All of these concepts lead toward what we hope to be a better life for everyone on the planet. An idea that I would introduce here has come from a life of experience and self searching: and that is the idea that I really am my own savior, but, in order to be aligned with Love, once I have realized my own blessed life, that it is my duty and responsibility to make the same available to others. That, in a nutshell, is the ultimate purpose of the RRES. To take the various experiences and things that I have learned and share them with others in hopes to provide to them the same opportunities and blessings that I have received so abundantly.



Part VII: Other Authors Inspirational Words

In the past couple years motivated by spiritual motivations, needing answers to the questions of my own existence, I have learned that we truly have only been living in a “reality” that could be compared to the size of a matchbox. Inspired by the Law of One, works by people like David Wilcock and the real author of the book with my name as author “When Love Guides Your Thoughts”, I have come to understand we are part of a grand, beautiful, wonderful, tremendously huge, and incredible cosmic reality.

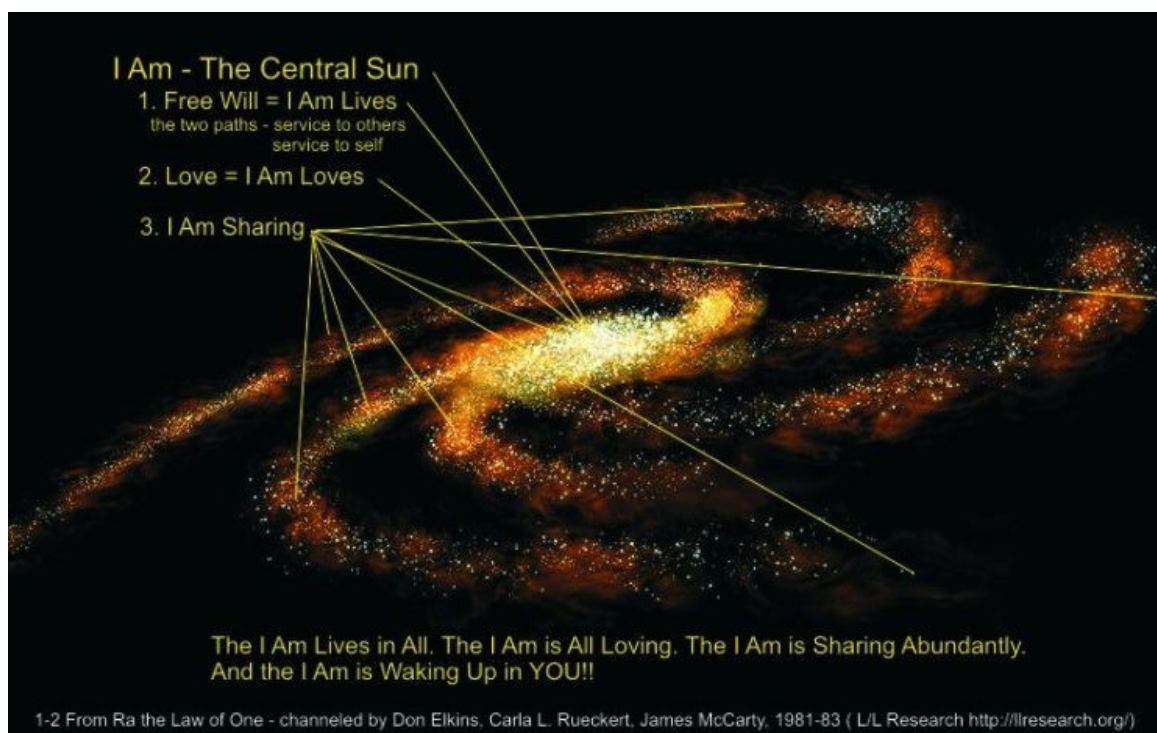
What I have learned, and found is that this has provided me with great hope, as compared to the existence that I was partaking here in our “worldly reality”. I cannot even begin to cite the sources for this inspiration, because they include the ancient (apparently suppressed) teachings of who and what we are, and why we are here, but also include many new messages that seem to be being beamed into our planet as if on radio waves. As discussed in the entry “The Paradox of Technology” it is actually coming in via light waves.

In any case, this part of my “Sharing” includes just a select few of the inspirational writings of other authors, most of them people from our past. I have discovered that the way that all of this came to me was by my willingness, intention and desire to have a greater understanding of my life and my purpose here. And that was then followed by a prayer “I want more” which

then only required my participation in following a metaphorical “trail of breadcrumbs” which continues to get more and more fantastic, interesting and fulfilling the more that I follow.

The following picture I was inspired to create which depicts what I believe “I Am Sharing” is about based upon the “Law of One” as presented by L/L Research, which has been subsequently been validated by many other sources in my quest.

Thank you for allowing me to Share.



This diagram was inspired by the Law of One from L/L Research and also significantly by David Wilcock (www.divinecosmos.com)

Our Star Power

Posted on February 17, 2009

Ra, from the Law of One Series, explains how light energy is originally endowed in our Polaris of the self (the guiding Star), and distributed through our bodies and our energy centers

(Chakras).

For direct access to the Law of One Series – books 1 through 5 follow this link *Law of One Series*: (<http://www.lresearch.org/library.aspx>) Copyright © 1982 by L/L Research which is a subsidiary of the Rock Creek Research & Development Laboratories, Inc.

For a nice picture and simple description of the Chakras follow this link *Celestial Lights*: (http://www.celestiallights.com/Chakras___Colors/chakras___colors.html)

I used the process of Chakra opening described by Charles and Cora Fillmore (founders of the Unity Church) in *The Twelve Powers*. I found the detailed instructions by Cora at the end of the book to be particularly useful. (<http://www.amazon.com/Twelve-Powers-Charles-Fillmore/dp/087159238X>)

Now days when I meditate, whenever possible, I place my bare feet on the ground (Earth) and imagine the light – from the Planet and from my heart Chakra, joining, as I pay attention to my breath.

- The Law of One, Book III, Session 54 pages 26 to 29

Questioner: Prior to incarnation, as an entity becomes more aware of the process of evolution and has selected a path whether it be positive or negative, at some point the entity becomes aware of what it wants to do with respect to unblocking and balancing its energy centers. At that point it is able to program for the life experience those catalytic experiences that will aid it in its process of unblocking and balancing. Is that correct?

Ra: I am Ra. That is correct.

Questioner: The purpose then, of what we call the incarnate physical state, seems to be wholly or almost wholly that of experiencing the programmed catalyst and then evolving as a function of that catalyst. Is that correct?

Ra: I am Ra. We shall restate for clarity the purpose of incarnative existence is evolution of mind, body, and spirit. In order to do this it is not strictly necessary to have catalyst. However, without catalyst the desire to evolve and the faith in the process do not normally manifest and thus evolution occurs not. Therefore, catalyst is programmed and the program is designed for

the mind/body/spirit complex for its unique requirements. Thus it is desirable that a mind/body/spirit complex be aware of and hearken to the voice of its experiential catalyst, gleaning from it that which it incarnated to glean.

Questioner: Then it seems that those upon the positive path as opposed to those on the negative path would have precisely the reciprocal objective in the first three rays; red, orange, and yellow. Each path would be attempting to utilize the rays in precisely the opposite manners. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. It is partially and even substantially correct. There is an energy in each of the centers needed to keep the mind/body/spirit complex, which is the vehicle for experience, in correct conformation and composition.

Both negative and positive entities do well to reserve this small portion of each center for the maintenance of the integrity of the mind/body/spirit complex. After this point, however, it is correct that the negative will use the three lower centers for separation from and control over others by sexual means, by personal assertion, and by action in your societies.

Contrary-wise, the positively oriented entity will be transmuting strong redray sexual energy into green-ray energy transfers and radiation in blue and indigo and will be similarly transmuting selfhood and place in society into energy transfer situations in which the entity may merge with and serve others and then, finally, radiate unto others without expecting any transfer in return.

Questioner: Can you describe the energy that enters these energy centers?

Can you describe its path from its origin, its form, and its effect? I don't know if this is possible.

Ra: I am Ra. This is partially possible.

Questioner: Would you please do that?

Ra: The origin of all energy is the action of free will upon love. The nature of all energy is light. The means of its ingress into the mind/body/spirit complex is duple.

Firstly, there is the inner light which is Polaris of the self, the guiding star.

This is the birthright and true nature of all entities. This energy dwells within.

The second point of ingress is the polar opposite of the North Star, shall we say, and may be seen, if you wish to use the physical body as an analog for the magnetic field, as coming through the feet from the earth and through the lower point of the spine. This point of ingress of the universal light energy is undifferentiated until it begins its filtering process through the energy centers. The requirements of each center and the efficiency with which the individual has learned to tap into the inner light determine the nature of the use made by the entity of these in-streamings.

Questioner: Does experiential catalyst follow the same path? This may be a dumb question.

Ra: I am Ra. This is not a pointless question, for catalyst and the requirements or distortions of the energy centers are two concepts linked as tightly as two strands of rope.

Questioner: You mentioned in an earlier session that the experiential catalyst was first experienced by the south pole and appraised with respect to its survival value. That's why I asked the question. Would you expand on this concept?

Ra: I am Ra. We have addressed the filtering process by which in-coming energies are pulled upwards according to the distortions of each energy center and the strength of will or desire emanating from the awareness of inner light. If we may be more specific, please query with specificity.

Questioner: I'll make this statement which may be somewhat distorted and then let you correct it. We have, coming through the feet and base of the spine, the total energy that the mind/body/spirit complex will receive in the way of what we call light. Each energy center then filters out and uses a portion of this energy, red through violet. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is largely correct. The exceptions are as follows: The energy ingress ends with indigo. The violet ray is a thermometer or indicator of the whole.

Questioner: As this energy is absorbed by the energy centers at some point it is not only absorbed into the being but radiates through the energy center outwardly. I believe this begins at the blue center and also occurs in the indigo and violet? Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. Firstly, we would state that we had not finished answering the previous query and may thus answer both in part by stating that in the fully activated entity, only that small portion of in-streaming light needed to tune the energy center is used, the great remainder being free to be channeled and attracted upwards.

To answer your second question more fully we may say that it is correct that radiation without the necessity of response begins with blue ray although the green ray, being the great transitional ray, must be given all careful consideration, for until transfer of energy of all types has been experienced and mastered to a great extent, there will be blockages in the blue and indigo radiations.

Again, the violet emanation is, in this context, a resource from which, through indigo, intelligent infinity may be contacted. The radiation thereof will not be violet ray but rather green, blue, or indigo depending upon the nature of the type of intelligence which infinity has brought through into discernible energy.

The green ray type of radiation in this case is the healing, the blue ray the communication and inspiration, the indigo that energy of the adept which has its place in faith.

Questioner: What if a mind/body/spirit complex feels a feeling in meditation at the indigo center, what is he feeling?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last full query of this working.

One who feels this activation is one experiencing in-streamings at that energy center to be used either for the unblocking of this center, for its tuning to match the harmonics of its other energy centers, or to activate the gateway to intelligent infinity.

We cannot be specific for each of these three workings is experienced by the entity which feels this physical complex distortion.

Is there a brief query before we leave this instrument?

Questioner: I just would ask if there is anything that we can do to make the instrument more comfortable or to improve the contact?

Ra: I am Ra. Please be aware of the need for the support of the instrument's neck. All is well. I leave you, my friends, in the love and in the light of the one infinite Creator. Go forth, then, rejoicing in the power and the peace of the one infinite Creator. Adonai.

Changing the World

Found at Positive Path Network (<http://www.positivepath.net/ideasMA11.asp>)

The following is inscribed on the tomb of an Anglican Bishop in Westminster Abby (1100 A.D.)

...

When I was young and free and my imagination had no limits, I dreamed of changing the world. As I grew older and wiser, I discovered the world would not change, so I shortened my sights somewhat and decided to change only my country.

But it, too, seemed immovable.

As I grew into my twilight years, in one last desperate attempt, I settled for changing only my family, those closest to me, but alas, they would have none of it.

And now, as I lie on my deathbed, I suddenly realize: If I had only changed myself first, then by example I would have changed my family.

From their inspiration and encouragement, I would then have been able to better my country, and who knows, I may have even changed the world.

"Consciously or unconsciously, every one of us does render some service or other. If we cultivate the habit of doing this service deliberately, our desire for service will steadily grow stronger and we will make not only our own happiness, but that of the world at large."

Mahatma Gandhi

Our Greatest Fear – Marianne Williamson

I just wanted to get this speech posted here. I believe it describes my personal challenges, and yet has also been a driving force for years for me to "step up to the plate" and start swinging. "Our deepest fear is not that we are inadequate. Our deepest fear is that we are powerful beyond measure. It is our light, not our darkness, that most frightens us. We ask ourselves, who am I to be brilliant, gorgeous, talented, and fabulous? Actually, who are you not to be? You are a child of God. Your playing small doesn't serve the world. There's nothing enlightened about shrinking so that other people won't feel insecure around you. We are all meant to shine, as children do. We are born to make manifest the glory of God that is within us. It's not just in some of us, it's in everyone. And as we let our own light shine, we unconsciously give other people permission to do the same. As we are liberated from our own fear, our presence automatically liberates others."

The above speech by Nelson Mandela was originally written by Marianne Williamson who is the author of other similar material."

Love 1 Corinthians 13

Posted on February 8, 2009

The Gift of Love

13 If I speak in the tongues of mortals and of angels, but do not have love, I am a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. 2 And if I have prophetic powers, and understand all mysteries and all

knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. 3 If I give away all my possessions, and if I hand over my body so that I may boast,* but do not have love, I gain nothing.

4 Love is patient; love is kind; love is not envious or boastful or arrogant 5 or rude. It does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; 6 it does not rejoice in wrongdoing, but rejoices in the truth. 7 It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

8 Love never ends. But as for prophecies, they will come to an end; as for tongues, they will cease; as for knowledge, it will come to an end. 9 For we know only in part, and we prophesy only in part; 10 but when the complete comes, the partial will come to an end. 11 When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child; when I became an adult, I put an end to childish ways. 12 For now we see in a mirror, dimly,* but then we will see face to face. Now I know only in part; then I will know fully, even as I have been fully known. 13 And now faith, hope, and love abide, these three; and the greatest of these is love.

Here are several quotes from Albert Schweitzer, one of the greatest thinkers of our times.

Skepticism

The city of truth cannot be built on the swampy ground of skepticism. Our spiritual life is rotten throughout because it is permeated through and through with skepticism, and we live in consequence in a world which in every respect is full of falsehood. We are not far from shipwreck on the rock of wanting to have even truth organized.

Truth taken over by skepticism which has become believing has not the spiritual qualities of that which originated in thinking. It has been externalized and rendered torpid. It does obtain influence over a man, but it is not capable of uniting itself with him to the very marrow of his being. Living truth is that alone which has its origin in thinking.

Just as a tree bears year after year the same fruit and yet fruit which is each year new, so must all permanently valuable ideas be continually born again in thought. But our age is bent on trying to make the barren tree of skepticism fruitful by tying fruits of truth on its branches. (Life, p. 259) from Albert Schweitzer and Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Loss of Self Confidence

The circumstances of the age do their best to deliver us up to the spirit of the age.

The seed of skepticism has germinated. In fact, the modern man has no longer any spiritual self-confidence at all. Behind a self-confident exterior he conceals a great inward lack of confidence. In spite of his great capacity in material matters he is an altogether stunted being, because he makes no use of his capacity for thinking. It will ever remain incomprehensible that our generation, which has shown itself so great by its achievements in discovery and invention, could fall so low spiritually as to give up thinking. (Life, p. 257) from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Man of Today

The man of today is exposed to influences which are bent on robbing him of all confidence in his own thinking. The spirit of spiritual dependence to which he is called on to surrender is in everything that he hears, or reads; it is in the people whom he meets every day; it is in the parties and associations which have claimed him as their own; it pervades all the circumstances of his life.

From every side and in the most varied ways it is dinned into him that the truths and convictions which he needs for life must be taken by him from the associations which have rights over him. The spirit of the age never lets him come to himself. Over and over again convictions are forced upon him in the same way as, by means of the electric advertisements which flare in the streets of every large town any company which has sufficient capital to get itself securely established, exercises pressure on him at every step he takes to induce him to buy their boot polish or their soup tablets.

By the spirit of the age, then, the man of today is forced into skepticism about his own thinking, in order to make him receptive to truth which comes to him from authority. To all this constant influence he cannot make the resistance that is desirable because he is an overworked and distracted being without power to concentrate. Moreover, the manifold material trammels which are his lot work upon his mentality in such a way that he comes at last to believe himself unqualified to make any claim to thoughts of his own. (Life, pp. 255 f.) from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Modern Thought has No Goal

With the spirit of the age I am in complete disagreement, because it is filled with disdain for thinking. That such is its attitude is to some extent explicable by the fact that thought has never yet reached the goal which it must set before itself. Time after time it was convinced that it had clearly established a world-view which was in accordance with knowledge and ethically satisfactory. But time after time the truth came out that it had not succeeded.

Doubts, therefore, could well arise as to whether thinking would ever be capable of answering current questions about the world and or relation to it in such a way that we could give a meaning and a content to our lives. [Life, p. 254] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Thinking Drops the Tiller

In modern thinking the same thing happens as in religion. Thinking drops the tiller from its hand in the middle of the storm. It renounces the idea of giving human beings ideals by the help of which they can get on with reality. It leaves them to themselves, and that in a most terrible moment. For the present moment *is* terrible. Man has won power over the forces of nature and by that has become superman - and at the same time most miserable man! For this power over the forces of nature is not being used beneficially, but destructively. [Religion, p. 1520] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Modern Thinking Unequal to its Task

The spirit of the age rejoices, instead of lamenting, that thinking seems to be unequal to its task, and gives it no credit for what, in spite of imperfections, it has already accomplished. It refuses to admit, what is nevertheless the fact, that all spiritual progress up to today has come about through the achievements of thought, or to reflect that thinking may still be able in the future to accomplish what it has not succeeded in accomplishing as yet. [Life, p. 255] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Life Without Thought

No one who opens the sluices to let a flood of skepticism pour itself over the land must expect to be able to bring it back within its proper bounds. Of those who let themselves get too disheartened to try any longer to discover truth by their own thinking, only few find a substitute for it in truth taken from others. The mass of people remain skeptical. They lose all feeling for truth, and all sense of need for it as well, finding themselves quite comfortable in a life without thought, driven now here, now there, from one opinion to another [Life, p. 258] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Religion of Our Age

If one reviews the development of religion since the middle of the nineteenth century, one understands the tragic fact that although really living religion is to be found among us, it is not the leaven that leavens the thinking of our age. [Religion, p. 1484] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Lack of Reason in Our Time

The history of our time is characterized by lack of reason which has no parallel in the past. Future historians will one day analyze this history in detail, and test by means of it their learning and their freedom from prejudice. But for all future times there will be, as there is for today, only one explanation, viz., that we sought to live and to carry on with a civilization which had no ethical principle behind it. [Decay, p. 61] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Clogged Spirit

A fundamental impulse to reflect about the universe stirs us during those years in which we begin to think independently. Later on we let it languish, even though feeling clearly that we thereby impoverish ourselves and become less capable of what is good. We are like springs of water which no longer run because they have not been watched and have gradually become choked with rubbish.

More than any other age has our own neglected to watch the thousand springs of thought; hence the drought in which we are pining. But if we only go on to remove the rubbish which conceals the water, the sands will be irrigated again, and life will spring up where hitherto there has been only a desert. [Decay, pp. 92 f.] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Divorce of Science and Reflection

Today thought gets no help from science, and the latter stands facing it independent and unconcerned. The newest scientific knowledge may be allied with an entirely un-reflecting view of the universe. It maintains that it is concerned only with the establishment of individual facts, since it is only by means of these that scientific knowledge can maintain its practical character; the coordination of the different branches of knowledge and the utilization of the results to form a theory of the universe are, it says, not its business. Once every man of science was also a thinker who counted for something in the general spiritual life of his generation. Our age has discovered how to divorce knowledge from thought, with the result that we have, indeed, a science which is free, but hardly any science left which reflects. [Decay, p. 72] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Secondary Issues Prevail

Our philosophizing has become more and more involved in the discussion of secondary issues. It has lost touch with the elemental questions regarding life and the world which it is man's task to pose and to solve, and has found satisfaction more and more in discussing problems of a purely academic nature and in a mere virtuosity of philosophical technique. It has become increasingly absorbed in side issues. Instead of genuine classical music it has frequently produced only chamber music, often excellent in its way, but not the real thing. And so this philosophy, which was occupied only in elucidating itself, instead of struggling to achieve a world-view grounded in thought and essential for life, has led us into a position where we are devoid of any world-view at all, as an inevitable consequence of this, of any real civilization. [Ethics, p. viii] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Danger of Technical Language

Technical expressions are a danger for every system of philosophy, whether Indian or European. For they may become formulae which hinder the natural development of thought in the same way as ruts in a road hinder traffic. So to find out what are its real contents it is reasonable to test a system of thought by setting aside expressions which it has coined for its own use and compelling it to speak in ordinary comprehensible language. [Indian, p. ix] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Tragedy of Western Thought

Western thought is not governed by mystical thought by the idea that the one thing needful is the spiritual union of man with infinite Being, and therefore (if it is obliged to renounce the hope of attaining to a knowledge of the universe that corresponds to ethical world- and life affirmation), it is in danger of saying it is satisfied not only with lowered ideals, but also with an inferior conception of world-view. That is the tragedy that is being enacted before our eyes. [Indian, pp. 253 f.] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

Spiritual Bankruptcy

Renunciation of thinking is a declaration of spiritual bankruptcy. Where there is no longer a conviction that man can get to know the truth by their own thinking, skepticism begins. Those who work to make our age skeptical in this way, do so in the expectation that, as a result of renouncing all hope of self-discovered truth, men will end by accepting as truth what is forced upon them with authority and by propaganda. [Life, p. 258] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Ideals that We Need

Humanity has always needed ethical ideals to enable it to find the right path, that man may make the right use of the power he possesses. Today his power is increased a thousandfold. A thousandfold greater is now the need for man to possess ethical ideas to point the way. Yet at the very moment when this happens, thinking fails. In this period of deepest need thinking is not giving to humanity the ideals it needs so that it may not be overwhelmed. Is that our

destiny? I hope not. I believe not. I think that in our age we are all carrying within us a new form of thought which will give us ethical ideals. [Religion, p. 1520] from Albert Schweitzer an Anthology. The Beacon Press. 1947.

The Wonder Child - Emmett Fox

I came across this essay in 2008 about the time that my dear love Martha was pregnant for the first time last year. That spirit decided not to enter the world in May-June. Then soon after Benjamin decided to join us here. We are expecting him to arrive any day, although his due date is in March (Authors note—Benjamin was born March 18, 2008). This wonderful essay can provide inspiration to all.

THE WONDER CHILD

By Emmet Fox

Excerpt from “Power Through Constructive Thinking”

First published 1932

Strange as it may seem to you there exists a mystic power that is able to transform your life so thoroughly, so radically, so completely, that when the process is completed your own friends would hardly recognize you, and in fact, you would scarcely be able to recognize yourself. You would sit down and ask yourself: “Can I really be the man or woman that I vaguely remember, who went about under my name six months or six years ago? Was I really that person? Could that person possible have been I? And the truth will be that while in one sense you are indeed the same person, yet in another sense you will be someone utterly different. The mystic but intensely real force can pick you up today, now, from the midst of failure, ruin, misery, despair—and in the twinkling of an eye, as Paul said, solve your problems, smooth out your difficulties, cut you free from any entanglements, and place you clear, safe and happy upon the highroad of freedom and opportunity.

It can lift you out of an invalid’s bed, make you sound and well once more, and free to go out into the world and shape your life as you will. It can throw open the prison door and liberate the captive. It has magical healing balm for the bruised or broken heart.

This mystic Power can teach you all things that you need to know, if only you are receptive and teachable. It can inspire you with new thoughts and ideas, so that your work may be truly original. It can impart new and wonderful kinds of knowledge as soon as you really want such knowledge—glorious knowledge—strange things not taught in schools or written in books. It can do for you that which is probably the most important thing of all in your present stage: it can find your true place in life for you, and put you into it too. It can find the right friends for you, kindred spirits who are interested in the same ideas and want the same things that you do. It can provide you with an ideal home. It can furnish you with the prosperity that means freedom, freedom to be and to do and to go as your soul calls.

This extraordinary Power, mystic though I have rightly called it, is nevertheless very real, no mere imaginary abstraction, but actually the most practical thing there is. The existence of this Power is already well known to thousands of people in the world today and has been known to certain enlightened souls for tens of thousands of years. This Power is really no less than the primal Power of Being, and to discover that Power is the Divine birthright of all men (and women, author's insertion). It is your right and your privilege to make your contact with this Power, and to allow it to work through your body, mind, and estate, so that you need no longer grovel upon the ground amid limitations and difficulties, but can soar up on wings like an eagle to the realm of dominion and joy.

But where, it will naturally be asked, is this wonderful, mystic Power to be contacted? Where may we find it? and how is it brought into action? The answer is perfectly simple—This Power is to be found within your own consciousness, the last place that most people would look for it. Right within your own mentality there lies a source of energy stronger than electricity, more potent than high explosive; unlimited and inexhaustible. You only need to make conscious contact with this Power to set it working in your affairs; and all the marvelous results enumerated can be yours. This is the real meaning of such sayings in the Bible as “The Kingdom of God is within you”; and “Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and all the rest shall be added.”

This indwelling Power, the Inner Light, or Spiritual Idea, is spoken of in the Bible as a child, and throughout the Scriptures the child symbolically always stands for this. Bible symbolism has its own beautiful logic, and just as the soul is always spoken of as a woman, so this, the Spiritual Idea that is born to the soul, is described as a child. The conscious discovery by you that you have this Power within you, and your determination to make use of it, is the birth of the child.

And it is easy to see how very apt the symbol is, for the infant that is born in consciousness is just such a weak and feeble entity as any new-born child, and it calls for the same careful nursing and guarding that any infant does in its earliest days. After a time, however, as the weeks go by, the child grows stronger and bigger, until a time comes when it can well take care of itself; and then it grows and grows in wisdom and stature until, no longer leaning on its mother's care, the child, now arrived at man's estate, turns the tables, and repays its debt by taking care of its mother. So your ability to contact the mystic Power within yourself, frail and feeble at first, will gradually develop until you find yourself permitting the Power to take your whole life into its care.

The life story of Jesus, the central figure of the Bible, perfectly dramatizes this truth. He is described as being born of a virgin, and in a poor stable, and we know how he grew up to be the Savior of the world. Now, in Bible symbolism, the virgin soul means the soul that looks to God alone, and it is this condition of soul in which the child, or Spiritual Idea, comes to birth. It is when we have reached that stage, the stage where, either through wisdom or because of suffering, we are prepared to put God really first, that the thing happens.

The Christ Child was born in a stable, though all the world had anticipated that when He arrived it would be in a palace; and we deeply appreciate the significance of this point as soon as the Holy Child comes to birth in our own soul, for with the natural consciousness of our own unworthiness we feel only too keenly that once more He is being born in a stable. Here we have the inspired intimation that this fact will not prevent His growing up to be the savior of our own individual world.

The Bible directly and indirectly has a good deal to say on the subject of birth and growth of the child, and what it can mean for us. One of the most significant pronouncements on this subject is given in the Book of Isaiah, Chapter 9, verses 2, 6, and 7, and it will amply repay us to consider that statement in some detail.

Isaiah says: "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined." This is a marvelous description of what happens when the Spiritual Idea, the child, is born to the soul. Walking in darkness, moral or physical, dwelling in the land of the shadow of death—the death of joy, or hope or even self-respect—describes well the condition of many people before this light shines into

their weary, heartbroken lives; and the Prophet rises into a paean of exultant joy as he contemplates the deliverance wrought by the mystic Power; “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.”

This description begins by giving the gist of the whole matter, simply and concisely—that the government is to be upon his shoulder. This really covers the whole business. Correctly understood, this statement tells the entire story without need of any further comment. It means that once you have contacted the mystic Power within, and have allowed it to take over your responsibilities for you, it will direct and govern all your affairs from the greatest to the least without effort, and without mistakes, and without trouble to you. The government shall be upon his shoulder. You are tired, and driven, and worried, and weak, and ill, and depressed, because you have been trying to carry the government upon your own shoulder; the burden is too much for you, and you have broken down under it. Now, immediately you hand over your self-government, that is, the burden of making a living, or of healing your body, or erasing your mistakes, to the Child. He, the Tireless One, the All-Powerful, the All-Wise, the All-Resourceful, assumes it with joy; and your difficulties have seen the beginning of the end.

The Prophet next goes on to speak of the “Name” of the child, and if we know something of Bible symbolism, we know that we are going to learn something fundamental, for in the Bible, the name of anything, means the character or nature of that thing, and so we realize that a name is not merely an arbitrary label, but actually a hieroglyph of the soul. We are given no less than five names or qualities of the child. Let us examine them and see what they tell us. First of all, Isaiah says that the name of the child is Wonderful, and this in fact is the first and the outstanding quality; this child is a Wonder Child. The word “wonderful” here requires to be carefully scrutinized. As employed in the Bible, it implies simply and plainly a miracle—a miracle, just that, and nothing less, because you have to realize that the Bible teaches the miracle from the first page to the last. The Bible repeatedly says that miracles can happen, and that they do happen; and it gives detailed and circumstantial accounts of many specific cases. And it says, many times, that miracles always will happen if you believe them to be possible, and are willing to recognize the Power of God, and to call upon it.

There have been many efforts during the last two generations to divorce the Bible teaching from the belief in miracles. Attempts have been made to show that in some unexplained way

the Bible can be true and useful, and yet mistaken in its teaching of the miracle, in other words, that it can in some mysterious manner be an edifying conglomeration of truth and lies. Indeed, one famous Bible critic said blandly: “Miracles do not happen”—thus dismissing the whole matter with a wave of his hand. The obvious rejoinder to this is that if it were true that miracles do not happen, the Bible would be a mere meaningless jumble of pointless fables. But they do happen and even as Galileo terminated the other controversy by saying, “nevertheless it revolves,” so when all controversy finishes, we may say of miracles, “nevertheless, they happen.”

Well now, just recollect the first quality that Isaiah gives for the child. It is a wonder child; that is to say, it is a miraculous child; it is a worker of miracles. This means that as soon as the Wonder Child is born in your consciousness, the miracle will come into your life—a real miracle, remember. This does not mean simply that you will become resigned to your present circumstances, or merely that you will then be enabled to meet the same difficulties with a higher courage or a clearer brain. It means the miracle. It means that the Wonder Child, not in any figurative or metaphorical sense, but plainly and literally, in the most matter of fact meaning of the term, will work miracles in your life. It will do these things absolutely, irrespective of what your present conditions are. It is in no way constrained or constricted by your present circumstances. The whole point is that the Wonder Child can lift you out of those very circumstances, and set you down in different circumstances. The Wonder Child is the Miracle Child.

Now let us take the second point that the Prophet gives us concerning this Wonder Child. He calls it the “Counselor,” and a counselor, you know, is one that gives advice or guidance; and so you see that once the Child has been born, you need never again lack either of these things. The Child will be your infallible counselor. If you are worried because you do not know whether or not to take some important step, to accept or reject a business offer, to sign or not to sign and important document, to enter upon or to dissolve a partnership, to resign your position or not, to go abroad or to stay at home, to trust someone or not trust him, to say something or to leave it unsaid, the Wonder Child will be your counselor, and the Wonder Child is never mistaken.

It is in the third point that the Prophet reveals to us who the Wonder Child really is. It is no less than God Himself. “The Mighty God,” as Isaiah reminds us, and truly the mystic Power that

transforms, and transmutes, and transfigures, is God Himself, always present with you, and always available, once you have understood and accepted the Spiritual Idea. And it is because He is God, that the work of the Child is independent of all conditions.

The fourth name that the Prophet attributes to the Child is that of Everlasting Father. This point establishes our relationship to God in unmistakable terms. As Jesus so clearly pointed out, God is our Father, not merely our Creator, and we as the children of a good Father may expect to find ourselves provided with everything that we need for our body or soul. But since we have to establish for ourselves our own consciousness of this fact, and as our demonstration is just the measure of our understanding of it, our concept of the Divine fact is the fruit of our own soul, and may be mystically called our child.

Finally, in the fifth point, we receive what is perhaps the greatest name of all. Here the Child is called "The Prince of Peace." Just try to realize what this title must mean for you in practice—nothing less than that the Wonder Child, the Spiritual Idea, born to your own soul, is the Prince of Peace. Now think what perfect peace of soul, if you could attain it, would actually mean to you. If your soul were truly at peace, what in your life could go wrong? If only you had real peace of soul, do you suppose that your body could be ill? Given real peace of soul, how easy it would be to find your true place in the world, which would mean prosperity as well as happiness. How easily, how quickly and efficiently you could perform your work, work such as you have never done yet, and in less than half the usual time. Of course, everybody knows that this is what would follow the attainment of soul peace, but there is still much more in it than that. What you perhaps do not know is that once you have attained true peace of soul, you have made it possible for the Mystic Power, the Wonder Child, to teach you new things, utterly beyond the compass of your present understanding, enabling you to do things in the world, if you should wish to, that nobody would have deemed it possible that you could do. Well, it is in the very nature of the Wonder Child to give you just that very soul peace, and it is because of this function that it is called the "The Prince of Peace."

Isaiah goes on to tell us that this is no limited demonstration, but that once it begins, it goes on and on as we rise higher and higher in consciousness, increasing and expanding more and more unto the "perfect day." Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and justice from henceforth even forever." The throne of David is of course

Jerusalem, which is Uru-Salem, the city of peace, this very peace that we have been discussing; and Jerusalem symbolically means the awakening of consciousness. There shall indeed be no end to the increase of that government, and in view of the possibility that the weaker souls, the fearful, and the unbelieving, and the depressed, should find it impossible to believe that such good tidings could possibly be true, the Prophet clinches the matter with the definite assertion: "The Zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this." This should remove all sense of personal responsibility for the demonstration, the bugbear of so many seekers. Have we not seen the gist of the whole matter is just this very point—that the government shall be upon his shoulder.

A Most Beautiful Poem

Posted on January 16, 2009

Divan Jevata

written and translated by Rabindranath Tagore

Thou who are the innermost Spirit of my being,
 art thou pleased,
 Lord of my Life?
 For I gave to them my cup
 filled with all the pain and delight
 that the crushed grapes of my heart had surrendered,
 wove with the rhythm of colours and songs cover
 for thy bed,
 and with the molten gold of my desires
 I fashioned playthings for thy passing hours

I know not why thou chocest me for thy partner,
 Lord of my life!
 Didst thou store my days and nights
 my deeds and dreams for the alchemy of thy art,
 and string in the chain of thy music my songs of autumn
 and spring?

and gather the flowers from my mature moments for thy
crown?

I see thine eyes gazing at the dark of my heart,
Lord of my life,
I wonder if my failures and wrongs are forgiven.
For many were the days without service
and nights of forgetfulness;;
futile were the flowers that faded in the shade not
offered to thee.
Often the tired strings of my lute
slackened at the strain of thy tunes.
And often at the ruin of wasted hours
my desolate evenings were filled with tears.

But have my days come to their end at last,
Lord of my life
while my arms round thee grow limp,
my kisses losing their truth?
Then break up the meeting of this languid day.
Renew the old in me in fresh forms of delight;
and let the wedding come once again
in a new ceremony of life.

The POWER of YOUR thoughts!

Posted on January 15, 2009

"Nurture your mind with great thoughts, for you will never go any higher than you think."

Benjamin Disraeli

1804-1881, British Prime Minister

A Validation - a Voice from the Past.

Posted on January 12, 2009

It is intriguing to me how I seem to be guided to just the right book, or song, or experience,

[

]

that will support my endeavors; that is if I'm paying attention.

Today I want to share two quotes from a book I am reading to validate a friend's endeavor called YouMeUS - and that "it's all about relationships."

They're from the book "The Religion of Man" by Rabindranath Tagore published in 1930. The first quote comes from 19, Tagore makes the definitive pronouncement: **"Relationship is the fundamental truth of this world of appearance."**

And then, a beautiful excerpt at the end of the chapter "The Creative Spirit" goes like this:

"However, whatever name our logic may give to the truth of human unity, the fact can never be ignored that we have our greatest delight when we realize ourselves in others, and this is the definition of love. This love gives us the testimony of the great whole, which is the complete and final truth of man. It offers us the immense field where we can have our release from the sole monarchy of hunger, of the growling voice, snarling teeth and tearing claws, from the dominance of the limited material means, the source of cruel envy and ignoble deception, where the largest wealth of the human soul has been produced through sympathy and co-operation; through disinterested pursuit of knowledge that recognizes no limit and is unafraid of all time-honoured *tafuz*; through a strenuous cultivation of intelligence for service that knows no distinction of colour and class. The Spirit of Love, dwelling in the boundless realm of the surplus, emancipates our consciousness from the illusory bond of the separateness of self; it is ever trying to spread its illumination in the human world. This is the spirit of civilization, which in all its best endeavour invokes our supreme Being for the only bond of unity that leads us to truth, namely that our righteousness;

"He who is one above all colours, and who with his manifold power supplies the inherent needs of men of all colours, who is in the beginning and in the end of the world, is divine, and may he unite us in a relationship of good will." (translation of a passage from Atharva Veda).

Appendix A—More on I Am Sharing

There is a Vision - IAmSharing

Posted on January 5, 2009

Dear Friends,

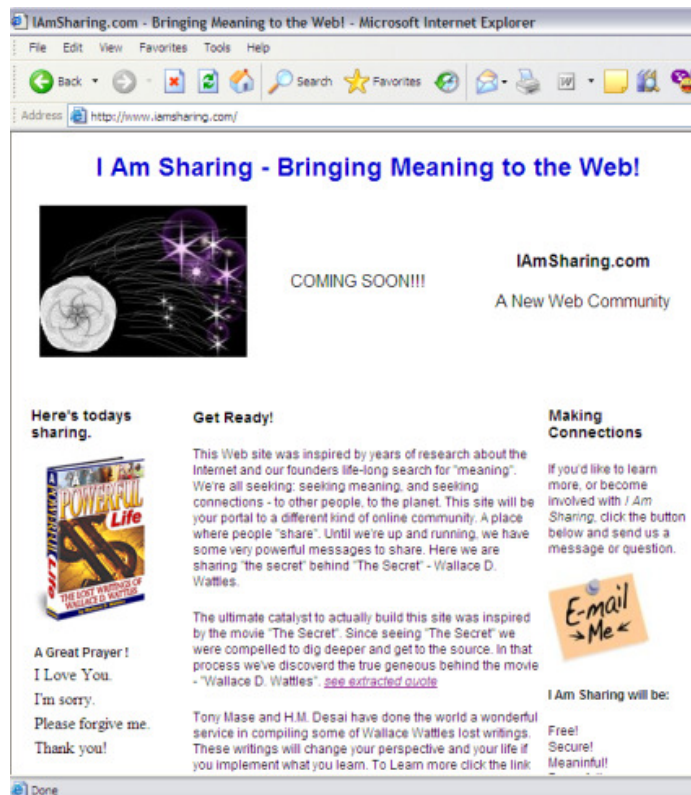
There is a vision for IAmSharing - it's a vision of Love and the One. To that end, we must bring people out of the confusion of thoughts, beliefs, fears, and dramas and traumas of the world. There is "Only Love" as John Prine sings in the beautiful song with the same title. The process is one of "Building Bridges".

IAmSharing – The Conceptual Foundation of Creating a Collaborative Network

The title of my PhD dissertation is "Nature Tourism in Cyberspace: an examination of its geography and character in the network".

My work, experiences and studies have given me incredible insights into the potential of the Internet to help the "little guy" and the disenfranchised. I see there is an opportunity to, in a way, follow the Wal-Mart model to extend services to rural places, but instead of selling people a bunch of stuff, we can empower them to make their entrepreneurial dreams come true (education, personal empowerment, etc), and improve the quality of life in small communities.

The sites "Coming Soon" notice was posted on May 29, 2007.

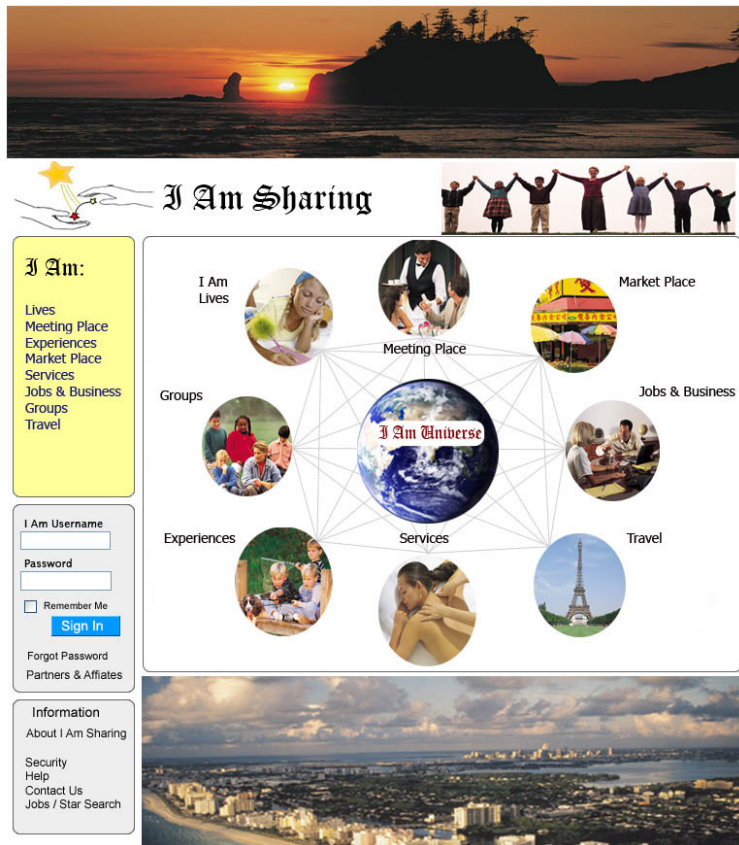


Our endeavor here is to capture a new audience that might have a desire to share a little bit more about themselves to a like minded community of people. The phenomena of online communities (Myspace, Orkut, Yahoo personals, True.com, Facebook etc.) are expanding, but the meaning or substance that they portray, in my opinion, is shallow.

David Peat, writing about Carl Jung's theory of synchronicity suggests that "meaning" is the substance or the *bridge* between mind and matter – the glue of synchronicity. I believe "meaning" is truly at the core of what we are all searching for spiritually through our connections with people and the natural world. We accumulate "meaning" through the experiences of our lives.

My vision is to create a community of people who want to share their stories (successes?) with the world, or at least the community of like minded people within the IAmSharing community. At the same time, and maybe more importantly, show their connections to people who have helped them accomplish what they have – and to tell their stories too. That is what I want to do.

My sister Laurie, whom only has footprints in the sands of the minds of our family was one of the most beautiful loving people I have ever known. The tragedy of her death has been instrumental in shaping who I am and what I am trying to accomplish. Also, my mother Marvel and my father Marvin have also shaped who I am and what I doing. Of course, biologically they made me, but more importantly how they shaped me after I rediscovered my life at 21, but also how their passing has motivated me to become more than what I had imagined before.



This is the first “Mock-up” for the main Web page created July 12, 2007.

My friends, mentors and heroes have also been instrumental in my journey. Finally, and maybe most importantly, my children. My motivation and passion to literally “change the world” came from the realization of their going through the age of enlightenment, or more accurately entering the nightmare of the world. I imagined the time when they would come to realize the current “realities” of the world and it made me profoundly sad. A message from somewhere then hit me – a spark of hope – that maybe I could change the world for them so they don’t have to face what I believed. Either way it will be good. If I change the world – FANTASTIC! If I

don't, I know that I died trying and I did the best that I could – either way I will have known that I at least did my part.

I am sure that every person has similar stories and desires. I want to create a place on the Internet where a community of people can do the same. And collectively we can become a “force to be reckoned with in the world”! The collective synergies may truly become a profound influence for good.

A number of other benefits can be realized. Individual's IAmSharing pages can be their personal portal for showcasing their work, their business, etc. They can actually write their virtual biography. At some future date we can create the capabilities where they can publish their story in book form.

They can post their resumes, vitae, portfolios, etc. so they only have one referral point when they want to showcase their work or apply for a job (currently I have found myself having to script long cumbersome emails each time I want to show someone what I have done). We can create a “templated” zone in the personal profile section where people could create several different resumes or presentations for these purposes. Additionally, through building a community or personal network inside of IAmSharing they can build personal business referral lists to promote their businesses. This point should be brainstormed by our TEAM during our working session.

Some more discussion about the I Am Sharing concept

The great "I AM" (Source, Allah, God, etc.) sharing through the creative intelligence of an evolving human experience - we are truly at a crossroads, with an opportunity to leave "digital footprints" of our experience and those who have touched us. Additionally, the second great "I AM" is you and me, which we have been taught (and many of us accepted) to think little of, otherwise we were not humble, or we were arrogant or conceited. I say poppycock. Read this quote from Wallace Wattles.

Excerpts from the compilation by Tony Mase & H.M. Desai © 2005

"That there is a powerful life; that it may be lived here; that it may be lived by any one, we are obliged to concede; and having conceded this we cannot fail to wish to live this life for rightly lived, it means health, wealth, power, and happiness."

- Wallace D. Wattles, "The Powerful Life"

"There are two kinds of people in the world, those who count and those who do not. The vast majority are of those who do not count. They are born; they grow to maturity; they eat, drink, sleep and work; they marry and are given in marriage; they laugh and are happy, and they are sick and miserable in turn; they die, and except as they leave behind them children to do as they have done it is as if they had never lived at all.

They are the children of circumstance, the creatures of environment. Their lives are ordered for them by custom and habit; they think the thoughts and imitate the actions of those with whom they chance to be associated. They exercise no power beyond that which is common to their fellows; they leave not footprints on the sands of time. When the census is taken they are counted; but in so far as a really distinct individuality is concerned they do not count. It would answer as well to take their census in blocks of ten as one by one; or to reckon them by the hundred like sheep, for sheep have almost as much individuality as they. They may be more or less happy, more or less useful, more or less successful; but even though they gain wealth they do not count, for their riches do not give them a distinct personality."

{But hope prevails . . . }

"Over against these are the few who lead the Powerful Life. These are the real movers of things; they are known and felt. It is not that they are superior to the others in education or talent, for they are not; some of the most powerful people in the world show little of talent or genius and have none of what the world calls education, while some of the "educated" are ineffective. The power which makes people count is neither physical or mental; it is not conditional on strength of body or of mind. It is not a special gift; the effective ones are not so because they use a power which is denied to others, but because they use a power which others have but do not use."

- Wallace D. Wattles, "The Powerful Life"

This idea for I Am Sharing really began to become more clear when I did a "google" search for my sister Laurie (died May 30, 1985), my mother Marvel (Oct. 2004), and my father Marvin (Jan. 12, 2007). Except in the minds of their family and friends they didn't seem to exist. I felt compelled to change this.

What's Your Story?

We've all got one. So what's up? What are You proud of? Who are You proud of? Who helped

[

]

You get here? What are You doing? What are You here to do? Where are you going?

So get busy - make the connections! Show the world what you've accomplished and who helped bring you to this point. The Internet is not a play thing. It's a tool! It's already transformed the planet - but we've barely begun.

Just think about how the telephone transformed the world - simple voice communication, primarily 1 to 1 communication.

Now think about the Internet. Potentially, innumerable channels of communication open simultaneously. And what can we exchange: Voice, music, video, knowledge, data, information, Money! All at the touch of a button.

Whether we're willing to admit it or not each of us is the center of the Universe. Think about it - if you weren't here would anything exist? It's not so bad to admit. It's the Grand Paradox. At some point we all might contemplate how really small we are - disturbingly insignificant when one reflects on the infinite expanse of the Universe. And yet here we are. If You weren't here nothing would exist - at least for You - and also for Your world.

Put another way, if one views life from a religious perspective, then even though we are not significant in the whole scheme of God's creation, we are significant enough that God made us (or whatever you believe – the creative intelligence underlying the totality of things). So, really we must be pretty important if God intended us to be here.

It all comes down to humility. We're not everything and we're not nothing. We're not too big, but we're not small either. We're as big as we believe we are. As put so eloquently by Lenny Kravitz "If you want it you've got it, you just got to believe – believe in yourself".

And now, through the Internet we can show our influence on the World. Who have we touched. Who touches us. What we have done! What we have created! And maybe more importantly who and what is important to us.

I want to tell others stories together with mine. Because, ultimately the only reason that I am who I am and where I am is because of them. My parents, my family, my loves, my children, my friends, my mentors. Some of my most profound connections to wonderful people have come about in just the last few months after the passing of my father and my viewing the movie The Secret – John R. Campbell (President Emeritus Oklahoma State University), Norman Borlaug

(Nobel Peace Laureate 1970), Jamshid Gharaajedaghi (Author Systems Thinking). I asked myself, why am I afraid to contact people who I considered to be heroes? My answer, I don't know, so I contacted them. Then I got to meet them.

All of these connections, loves, experiences, and my heroes are important and I want to tell their, and my story. And now I can. With the Power of the Greatest Communication tool that exists on the planet - the Internet.

So, don't be shy. Tell your story. If you don't want to share some parts of your life, don't. But surely there is something that you want to tell the world.

Then Make the Connections!

Section 2 – History of the IAmSharing concept and more justification for its potential to revolutionize online “Social networking”

Historical Development and Evolution of the IAmSharing Collaborative Network

The original regional development model was first created in 1997 for a Texas statewide initiative called the Texas Heritage Trail Program (THTP) <http://www.thc.state.tx.us/heritagetourism/htprogram.shtml>. In 2006 the Heritage Trail Program received a U.S. Presidential award from President Bush.

- This year (2008) this project has now been given to Zoom Info. Systems. I assisted them to win the contract. It is called the Wireless Internet Service and Equipment for TxDOT Safety Rest Areas and Travel Centers. I created the idea as a "pilot" in 2003 as TextBox. Then I wrote the original state-wide wireless proposal for Coach Connect in 2004 as a contractor with a company that I have since left, AdventGX, Inc. www.adventgx.com

http://www.iamsharing.com/ZOOM_RC_TravelerHost/TextBoxNews-1.wmv).

(Recognition from Texas State Comptroller for TextBox:

<http://www.window.state.tx.us/txinnovator/ti0402/>).

Other derivative projects launched based on these concepts

www.texaseducationvacation.com (Project of the Texas Travel Industry Association and Texas Education Agency)

www.ed-central.com (Texas Engineering Extension, Texas A&M University)

www.farflungoutdoorcenter.com (a customer using a product to be developed called JourneyBuilder to serve small businesses.

<http://www.project7.org/index.asp> (Project in Van Horn Texas, near the Blue Origin Space Port)

<http://www.vestivo.com/> (Subsidiary of AdventGX, a company that I am a co-founder of)

Here is a sample of some news items when I was active with AdventGX, Inc.

<http://www.adventgx.com/news.asp?action=link&month=3&year=2005>

<http://www.adventgx.com/news.asp?action=link&month=8&year=2005>

I spoke at four conferences for the Federal Home Loan Bank of Des Moines [http://](http://www.adventgx.com/news.asp?action=link&month=4&year=2006#125)

www.adventgx.com/news.asp?action=link&month=4&year=2006#125 (Press release_

<http://www.primenewswire.com/newsroom/news.html?d=96422>)

I will gladly provide any additional information such as my CV or information about these projects. I will also provide this information openly, there is significantly more than could be presented in this book.

Appendix B. Ecotourism Consulting International

In many respects this term paper “Eco-tourism Consulting International” established my “game plan” for my dreams. Although I was not aware when I wrote this that I would go into training for twenty years while living in Texas, in a wide variety of roles and responsibilities, this is what occurred. In 2008, after my boss and mentor Dr. Richard Ewing the Vice President of Texas A&M passed at the age of sixty-one, I decided it was time to pursue my dreams – that is if I wanted them to come true. I was forty-seven at the time and was a little shocked to think “what if I only have thirteen years left to make my dream come true?” I left academia, and began to refine and develop my ideas rather than to continue to dedicate my energies to a job. Of course, there were other even more important motivators including meeting my wife Martha online, but the combination of factors provided me the courage to take the most “risky” decision of my life – to leave the traditional “system” working a job, and trust that the Divine had greater purposes for me.

This document contains many of the same principles that I am focusing on today, such as community and empowerment and ownership of their own destiny, the principle of evaluation, environmental protection, etc. But there are also significant changes too. Today I am focused on more comprehensive and systematic solutions, not just focused on tourism. In tourism, I do not confine the type of tourism to “ecotourism”, but embrace what I call “experiential tourism”. Additionally, since tourism is complimentary and inter-dependent with all sectors of the economy, especially agriculture, there is a strong focus on innovation and evolution in that area as well. The single most important change since this first “vision” document is the advent of the Internet. I remember in 1997 beginning my Ph.D. in environmental geography being totally astounded with the potentialities of the Internet to empower my vision to provide solutions to peoples, especially in developing places, all over the globe – starting from a single location based on where a computer could be.

I have not edited the following document, so it includes all of my original errors since I was much younger and my writing abilities were much less developed. For those sensitive readers, I apologize for any irregularities.

ECO-TOURISM CONSULTING

INTERNATIONAL

PROGRAM PLANNING

FOR THE FUTURE

December 5, 1988

Andy Skadberg

L.S. 350

Program:

Eco-tourism

Dec. 5, 1988

Introduction:

The program that I decided to design is one that deals with a problem. Because of this I decided to use Bannon's problem solving model. It seemed this model would address the problem better than Peterson & Gunn's or Russell's models. Although the model works well I had to add a couple steps which would help define the problem. Probably the biggest thing I added was evaluation. Evaluation is designed as an umbrella which means it is always involved in the planning process. I have included a picture of the model which will show what changes I have made. Also, I will be referring to the model as I am describing my planning process.

Step One: Situation (Description & Definition)

The problem that I chose to deal with is the problem of deforestation that is occurring in developing countries. Since I cannot deal with all the countries at one time I have chosen to deal with the problem in Brazil which has the most rapid deforestation occurring. Also, since Brazil has the most rain forests in the world their total destruction will have the biggest impact on the world's ecosystem. There are three areas involved in this disturbance of global climatics. The information is derived from Peter Bunyard's article, The Significance of the Amazon Basin for Global Climatic Equilibrium.

CO₂ and the greenhouse effect: The Sun is getting hotter and the amount of CO₂ in the atmosphere is increasing thus this heat will escape less readily.

Evapotranspiration and Deforestation: 50% of the rain falling on the rain forest is transpired and returned to the atmosphere. This moisture has a great cooling effect. Since life on earth is dependent on fairly stable temperatures, the worlds loss of 11,000,000 acres of rain forest poses a serious threat to the sustenance of life.

Changing Atmosphere chemistry: Paul Crutzen points out that tropical atmosphere produces a substantial amount of a reactive chemical called hydroxyl which helps break down chemicals in the atmosphere. The decrease of this chemical in the atmosphere is being caused by two factors: 1) cutting down the forests reduces the production of this chemical, 2) methane consumes this chemical and with the increasing amount of methane being produced by such things as; increasing cattle production, the amount of hydroxyl in the atmosphere is diminishing. Thus, and increase of chemicals in the atmosphere is occurring, things like methane, carbon monoxide, hydrogen sulfide, and nitrogen sulfide. Each of these chemicals effects the production of ozone, which is what protects us from radiation.

Another negative effect is very simply the extinction of many species of animals many of which have not been cataloged which means we don't know what we are killing off.

Another negative impact of deforestation is that many of the peoples that lived in the forests

in peaceful coexistence with nature are losing their homes.

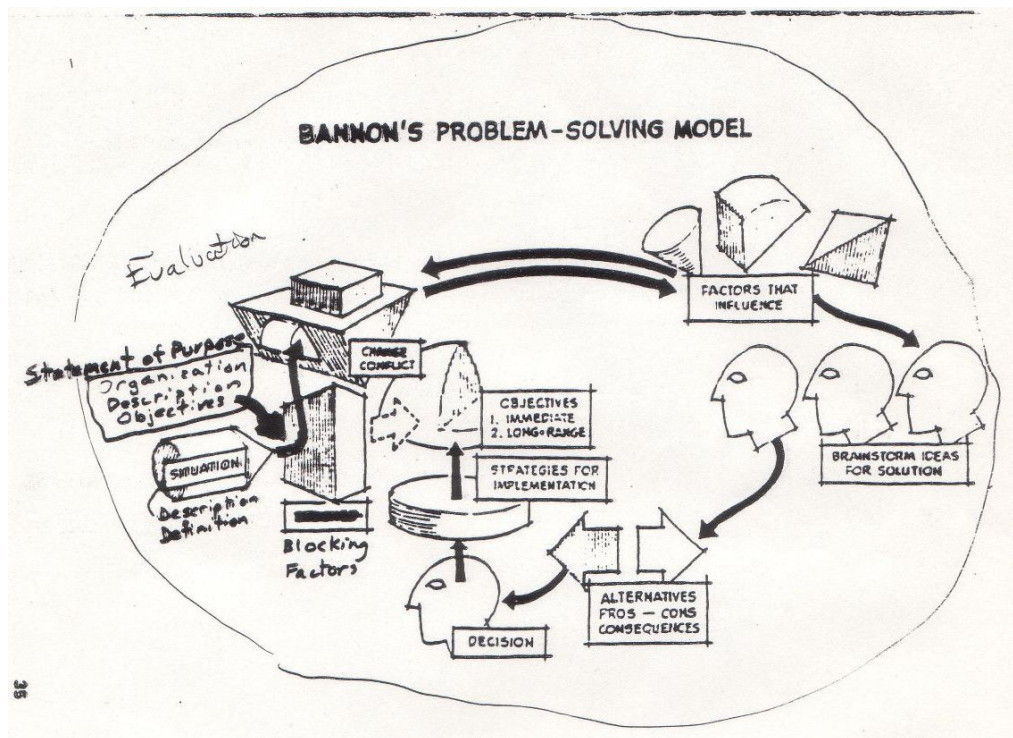
Now that I have described some problems just what is the crux of the problem? Brazil is presently trying to expand its economy, people are trying to make more money. The problem is that these people are getting loans to do this expansion of the economy. After they get the loans they have to pay them back. What they are getting loans for is to buy big equipment to tear down the forests so they can make money off the land

Another problem is the land is not particularly productive so it takes a great amount of land to produce a sufficient amount of product to pay debts. Also, the technology for expanding production and the maintenance of the land is very limited, so, to produce more a person just moves onto new land.

To obtain this new land the settle must make some “improvements” according to Brazil’s colonization agency INCRA (Instituto Nacional de Colonizacao e Reforma Agraria). One improvement is clearing of rain forest. With thousands of people doing this it is no wonder the forests are being destroyed very rapidly.

Also multinational corporations and large Brazilian corporations are finding abundant natural resources in Brazil so they are extracting them. Needless to say these resources are found under rain forests so they have to come down in the name of progress.

Obviously the problem is one of great complexity. Since it most likely is out of my power to control the large corporation that are exploiting the forests, my plan of action is to come up with methods to help these smaller groups develop a means of making money without destroying the forests.



Step Two: Organization: Statement of purpose and goals of the agency.

The name of the organization is:

Eco-Tourism Consulting International

Purpose: To develop strategic methods in tourism by utilizing the natural beauty and intrinsic qualities of the rain forests in developing countries. And to provide technical expertise to the proletariat to develop tourism as an economic alternative which will eliminate their need to destroy rain forests in order to pay their debts.

The goals of this organization are

- 1) To start to eliminate the destruction of rain forests in developing countries.
- 2) To develop tourism through cooperation, and to develop tours which will protect those areas being utilized.

- 3) To advocate environmentalism.
- 4) To educate people about the environment.

The objectives of this organization are.

- 1) Design and implement an effective tour to gain investors
- 2) Upon the successful completion of this tour ECI will design and implement three tour packages within the first year of operation.
- 3) Upon the successful completion of this first tour ECI will develop communication networks with ecological community and with groups studying indigenous knowledge systems.

Step Three: Blocking Factors

This step of the problem solving process will take into account many of the factors that were described in the definition. These factors will also be directly related to the factors that influence which is the fifth step in the model.

- 1) Each programs economic profitability will determine whether or not anyone will be willing to partake and be involved with the program.
- 2) Indigenous educational factors; those people living in these areas might not understand how crucial the rain forests are in the biosphere.
- 3) Aggression to U.S. intervention; many people are opposed to U.S. intervention. Also the U.S. has not set a very good example as far as its own environmental protection.
- 4) They simply may not be interested in the programs
- 5) Local governments may oppose the kind of activities going on.
- 6) The delicacies of the ecosystems may not allow much interaction with severe disturbance or destruction of the area.

- 7) The formation of this organization may not take place.
- 8) There might not be enough money available to start this organization.
- 9) There might not be enough people interested in getting involved or supporting this organization.
- 10) Multinational and Brazilian companies may put up a fight.

Step Four: Change conflict

This step deals with the tentative or perceived measure that will be utilized to deal with those barriers to the solution of the problem. Before I deal with each instance there are some broad aspects of the ECI which will diminish these barriers.

First the organization will have to be comprised of the very best people. Each individual employed will have to be thoroughly committed to saving the rain forests. They must also be able to work in groups, which brings us to the second necessity of the organization.

The organization will have to work with many other groups and cooperation will be a cornerstone of organizational policies. As outlined in the list of barriers there are many groups which can diminish the success of this organizational goal. For the highest degree of success all of the interests of those involved will have to be taken into consideration. Each of those affecting factors will have to be weighted and given priority in the development of the intra-organizational goals.

Thoroughness is a final criteria which the organization must be designed upon. This ties directly into the two previous points in that during the group work all influencing factors must be taking into account otherwise crucial problems may be overlooked.

Each of these blocking factors will be affected by designing the organization with these factors in mind, but each factor will have unique characteristics that will need to be addressed. I will now briefly discuss how to deal with these factors individually.

1) The programs must be economically profitable.

Fortunately the economic situation in Brazil is grim so these programs do not have a lot of competition to be viewed as profitable. Many people are having serious financial problems which few people are not. Although, for the program to be a success there has to be a way that people can pay their debts and make a living at the same time.

This problem can be dealt with by having thorough economic research done on what successful tourism programs have done. Also the ECI should have a financial expert on staff to help design the programs so they are economically sound.

Even with these precautions there will always be risk involved when someone gets into any kind of business.

2) People living in Brazil don't realize the importance of rain forests.

This is a matter of providing adequate information to people that might be affected by these programs. It also ties into the next barrier in that we will never be able to educate everyone about what is going on but we can educate as many as will listen.

3) People in the area might not want U.S. intervention.

You can please some of the people some of the time. This will be the philosophy of this barrier. If people are interested in the program, great! They will be the people that we will help. On this point I think the idea of cooperation would be essential. If ECI's team is made up of people from these countries and people from around the world this barrier could almost be eliminated.

4) There might not be interest in the program.

If there isn't any interest in the program, we will have to make interest. This will be the responsibility of the publicity and promotions person who would also have to be on staff. This is a matter of developing effective methods to make something that is "good", look "good".

5) Local governments may not want these programs going on.

This blocking factor will have to be dealt with by cooperation. Possibly, this will be one of the most crucial factors that will make or break the whole program. The government will have to be in on anything we do. Since there has recently been some moves made by the Brazilian government to protect the rain forests I am optimistic that there will be a positive response to a program like this. In fact support in the form of grants, tax breaks or protective regulations may be available.

6) Biological sensitivities may not allow impact without severe damage.

This factor will be handled by cooperation with biological experts. Also, the programs will be specifically designed so that protection of the environment is the primary concern. Although some impact will always occur when people use an area, this impact will be substantially less than what is occurring now.

7) The formation of this organization may not occur.

This all depends on what kind of people I run into along the road of my career, and if people are really concerned about what is happening in the environment.

8) There might not be enough money available for the formation of this consulting firm.

In most cases, if the right people are asking for money, for the right reason, in the right way there is always money available. During the formation of ECI there will either be consulting done, or a person will be on staff that is familiar and skilled at grant proposal writing. After ECI is formed it will be dependent upon its own resourcefulness to continue its existence. Later in this paper, the program that has been selected to implement first deals directly with raising money to expand the program.

9) Might not be enough interest in the consulting firm.

This factor also depends on the people I meet down the road. From the research and the writing that has been done on the subject of protecting the rain forests there appears to be

plenty of people who care. Whether or not they think tourism will be a successful solution depends upon many factors which could be discussed at great length and I won't attempt to do that in this paper.

10) Large corporations might fight.

This barrier could very well be the biggest one on my list. Large corporations have so much power they could possibly squash this whole program in a single blow. Although, if ECI was able to gain the government's cooperation, it would provide a buffer and protection for ECI from these corporations.

When we begin to talk about these issues the problem gets very complex and complexity can cloud the issues involved. So during program design we must be careful not to step on the toes of the corporations who might be affected. But, then we need to remember to remain on the task as outlined in the statement of purpose.

Step Five: Factors that influence

This step in the model as I see it is sort of an evaluation of the two prior steps. At this point the question should be asked: Have all things been considered? This step will consider some broader issues but will not necessarily come up with any new issues

The first factor which influences is biological factors. Dealing with this factor will depend on research. It also is highly dependent on some form of communication networking. In ECI there must be a connection between these two.

What is meant by research is that there is a vast amount of information available about ecosystems and their protection. In many cases there has been specific studies done about specific regions. This information will be crucial in the development of effective eco-tours. And if there hasn't been a study, a study will need to be done.

In either of these cases communication networking have to be open between ECI and the people doing the research. For this cooperation to be effective there needs to be some

incentive for all parties involved. These incentives will depend on the situation but, in many cases the biggest incentive is going to be the protection of the natural environment.

The second main influencing factor is related to the indigenous peoples in the areas where eco-tourism will be developed.

As with economic conditions in Brazil, the living situation for many indigenous peoples is currently rather grim, so, to improve on the situation it will not take very much to change these living conditions

Presently the native peoples of the forest are rapidly being ejected from what has been their home for many centuries. Much like what happened to the Indians in the U.S. If there is any deceleration of the destruction of the forests it will be an improvement in their current situation. Although, this should not be acceptable, until these people are given back what they have so cautiously protected, we should not stop in our efforts to restore them their homes.

This could be an added bonus to the development of eco-tourism. If the destruction of the forests stops and reforestation begins these people could be given back their homes.

If the tourism trade was limited to certain areas those peoples that wished to avoid the influence of modern man could remain out of his influence. Those others that would wish to get minimally involved could cooperate in the tourist trade by sharing their culture and lifestyles as host families. The final choice for these people would be to set up their own tourism program unique to their culture.

Like ecological factors there has been extensive research done in this area called indigenous knowledge systems. Because of this some kind of communication networking between these research groups and ECI would be highly beneficial. With the right information these tours could be designed to protect and maintain the different cultures.

Another factor that influences is the government. At this point I know very little about what is happening with the Brazilian government. Although, when ECI is in the works there will have to be cooperation between ECI and the government. This cooperation will very likely come in the

form of lobbying, and cooperation with higher education institutions. Also, to have former employees of the government on staff or on a board of trustees for ECI would be very helpful in learning how to develop political clout.

The last factor that influences is big business. At this time, without help from a group, I will not even try to discuss it any more than I already have.

Step Six: Brainstorming for solutions

Since this is an individual project I did most of the brainstorming by myself, but, I did discuss and get some ideas from a few other people.

- Tours through the forest - resorts – in and around forests
- worldwide fundraising to buy debts
- educational programs tours – T.V. programs
- lobbying government to make laws to protect forests
- lobbying large companies to protect forests
- make forest cutting illegal
- have airplane tours
- host-family tours
- combine education and tours
- make it illegal to use forests to make products
- create an organization that works to develop other methods to make money
- do nothing
- publicity blitz highlighting problem then hope somebody does something

Step Seven: Alternatives, pros and cons

On this step I analyzed what the situation was. I then decided upon a solution which would best fit the situation. I also looked at the things that seemed to have some influence on the problem in relation to the organization that is beginning to develop.

There is no way that I could ever expect to have any influence over the laws that would be

made in another country. Nor would I be able to convince large companies to take care of the problem. Obviously, doing nothing is unacceptable. So, that leaves us with the alternative which seem to be something that ECI could work with.

Step Eight: Decision

In making my decision I looked at the maturity of ECI and the need for plenty of capital to get a quality organization started. Because of this I decided to come up with a tour that I could put together for prospective investors. The program I chose was the one that combined the tour with education. By putting together one simple program I could get a good idea of what it takes to plan a tour, I would also get a response by receiving donations which would start a financial pool for ECI to work from.

Step Nine: Strategies for Implementation

What I have opted to do is arrange a ten day tour of Brazil. This tour will combine education about ECI and the problem regarding the destruction of the rain forests. This tour will also provide the prospective investors with proof that the problem exists and it needs to be addressed before it's too late.

Below I will list the areas to be considered during the implementation step:

Staff: Naturally I will be the chief guide of the program.

- The next person needed will be a biological expert who will give a lecture about the impacts of the deforestation.
- Another person needed will be a tour guide to take us to an area that has been mined for gold.
- Another tour guide will show us what is left of a forest after it has been cleared by the proletariat.
- A final tour guide will take us to the rain forest and show us its natural beauty

Transportation: Travel will be arranged through a travel agent. The cost of the trip will include the cost of transportation. Air fares for each individual will be determined as each participant has been signed up. The quoted price for the package will be for air fare from Los Angeles.

Lodging: Lodging will be included in the price of the trip. Since we are catering to people of high income, the very best lodging will be provided.

Publicity: Since we are interested in catering to possible investors our publicity will be targeted toward people who are in a high income bracket and have exhibited support for environmental causes. These contacts will be made person to person and the contacting person will be very high on the authority scale at ECI. Likely contacts for our publicity will be big supporters of groups like Sierra Club, board members of botanical gardens and any other people that have shown big support for such organizations as Bat Conservation International.

Checklist for Implementation of the Eco-Tour of Brazil

Component	Task	Time required (in weeks)	Deadline
Personnel	Arrange speakers	2	2/1
	Interview Tour Guides	2	2/15
Materials	Prepare info. packets	18	5/1
Facilities	Inspect tour sites	4	3/1
	Select sites	1	3/7
Lodging	Inspect sites	2	2/1
	Confirm arrangements		3/1
Transportation	Inspect services	1	1/22
	Confirm arrangements	1	3/1
	Confirm individual flights	1	4/15
Publicity	Produce publicity packets	6	12/15
	Make contacts	3	1/7

First tour will be arranged to accommodate 12-15 persons.

There is no particular age limit, but it will probably be that the youngest person will not be under 25 years of age.

Total cost including air fare \$2750.

Redefining objectives

After the program, it is likely that the people who have participated in the tour will have some input into the development and design of the program and ECI. Depending upon the donations that people make, there will be decisions to be made as far as a board of trustees. Since there

will have been a thorough search made of the participants, several of these people will be chosen a resource or members of the board.

If this input takes place, the program might be changed but, these changes cannot be predicted until the end of the tour.

Evaluation:

The single measure of the effectiveness of the tour, and the entire presentation will be the donations of the participants. When these people are contacted first to take the tour they will be informed that we are looking for investors, because of this the single monetary measure should be relatively effective.

If this tour is a success, we will probably have another one. At that time we will not only be catering to prospective investors, but to other interested parties. After those tours have occurred the measures will become more like what other recreational programs have. Such things as, the number of people who return, or how people have been recommended the program from someone else.

ITNERARY		May 2, 1990
Day 1	Fly into Brasilia. Settle into hotel then go to introductory presentation.	
Day 2	Travel by bus to second lodging then travel to gold mining area.	
Day 3	Visit and tour forest area that has been destroyed.	
Day 4-6	Visit and tour rain forest that has many species of animals and features of natural beauty.	
Day 7	Visit local primitive community, then visit areas that they are being forced to relocate to.	
Day 8-9	Travel by bus to Rio de Janeiro to finish up trip.	
Day 10	Closing presentation, then board flights for home.	

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bunyard, Peter. "The Significance of the Amazon Basin for Global Climatic Equilibrium."

Ecologist, Oct. 1987. pp. 139-141.

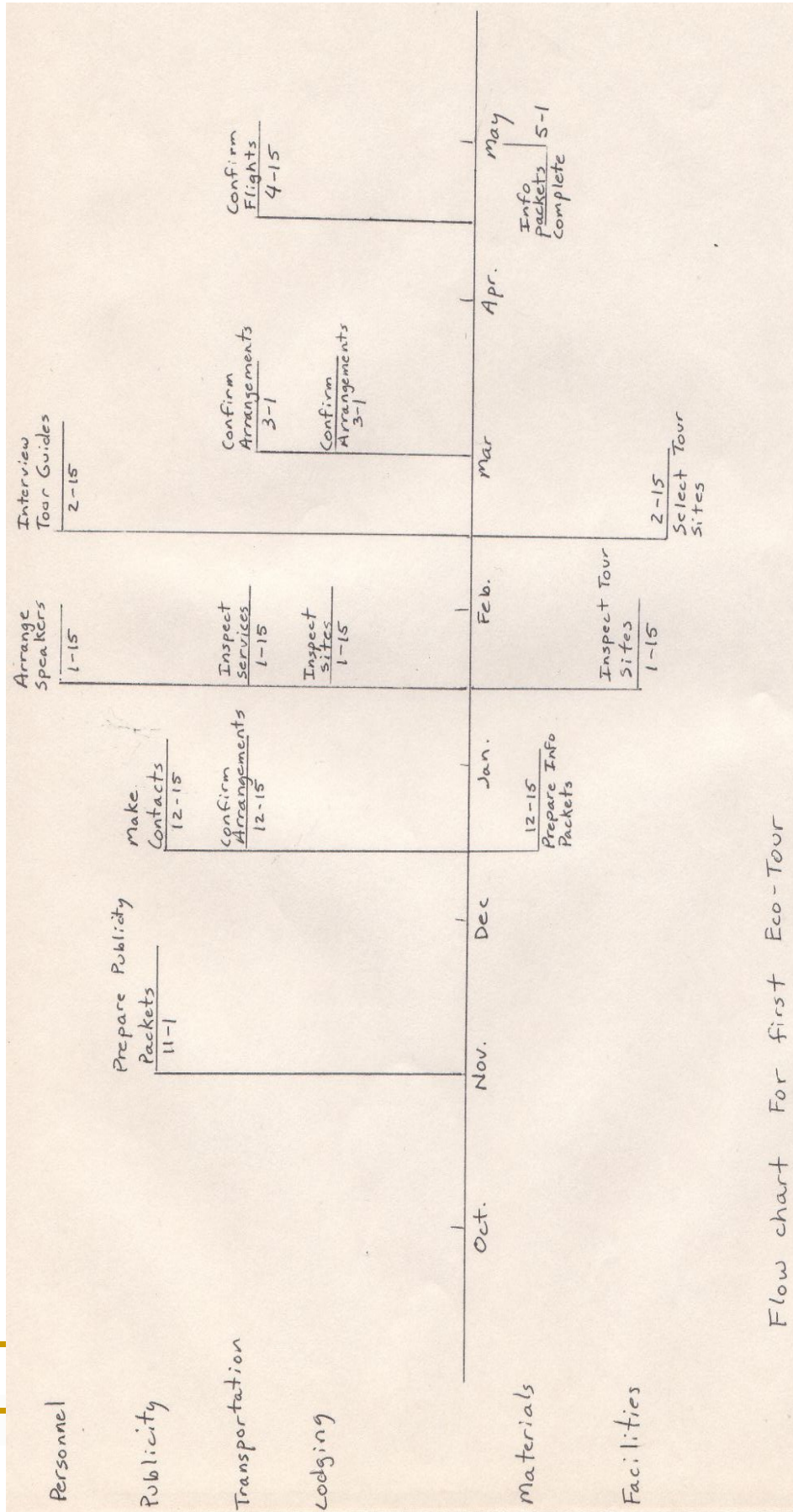
Lutzenburger, Jose A. "Who is Destroying the Amazon Rainforest." Ecologist, Oct. 1987, pp 155

-160.

Sioli, Harald. "The Effects of Deforestation in Amazonia." Ecologist, Oct. 1987, pp. 134-138.

Bannon, J.J. Problem Solving in Recreation and Parks. Sagamore.

Russell, Ruth V. Planning Programs in Recreation. St. Louis: C.V. Mosby Co., 1982.



I AM SHARING



LET THERE BE PEACE ON EARTH AND LET IT BEGIN WITH ME

[

]